

**THE CORNWALL  
PUBLIC INQUIRY**



**L'ENQUÊTE PUBLIQUE  
SUR CORNWALL**

**Public Hearing**

**Audience publique**

**Commissioner**

The Honourable Justice /  
L'honorable juge  
G. Normand Glaude

**Commissaire**

**VOLUME 317**

**Held at :**

Hearings Room  
709 Cotton Mill Street  
Cornwall, Ontario  
K6H 7K7

Wednesday, December 3, 2008

**Tenue à:**

Salle des audiences  
709, rue de la Fabrique  
Cornwall, Ontario  
K6H 7K7

Mercredi, le 3 décembre 2008

**Appearances/Comparutions**

Mr. Peter Engelmann	Lead Commission Counsel
Ms. Brigitte Beaulne	Registrar
Ms. Amy Groothuis	Commission Counsel
Mr. Mark Crane	Cornwall Community Police Service and Cornwall Police Service Board
Mr. Neil Kozloff Ms. Diane Lahaie	Ontario Provincial Police
Mr. Darrell Kloeze	Attorney General for Ontario
Mr. Peter Chisholm	The Children's Aid Society of the United Counties
Ms. Helen Daley	Citizens for Community Renewal
Ms. Allison Thiele-Callan	Victims' Group
Mr. Michael Neville	The Estate of Ken Seguin and Doug Seguin and Father Charles MacDougald
M <sup>e</sup> Danielle Robitaille	Mr. Jacques Leduc
Mr. William Carroll Mr. Mark Wallace	Ontario Provincial Police Association
Mr. Frank T. Horn	Coalition for Action
Mr. Larry O'Brien	Mr. Randy Millar
Mr. Pat Hall	

**Table of Contents / Table des matières**

	<b>Page</b>
List of Exhibits :	iv
<b>PAT HALL, Resumed/Sous le même serment</b>	1
Examination in-Chief by/Interrogatoire en-chef par Mr. Peter Engelmann(cont'd/suite)	1

**LIST OF EXHIBITS/LISTE D'EXHIBITS**

<b>NO.</b>	<b>DESCRIPTION</b>	<b>PAGE NO</b>
P-2780	(702770) - Project Truth ' Suspect List to be Spoken To' as at 30 Jun 02	12
P-2781	(702772) - Project Truth 'Victim List Alphabetical' as at 30 Jun 02	16
P-2782	(703054) - Project Truth '26 Deceased Suspects' as at 30 Jun 02	19
P-2783	(701336) - Supplementary Report from Pat Hall to Director Criminal Investigation Branch Investigation Bureau dated 19 Jul 00	28
P-2784	(701325) - Initial Report from Pat Hall to Director Criminal Investigation Branch Investigation Bureau dated 12 Oct 00	30
P-2785	(701326) - Supplementary Report #2 from Pat Hall to Director Criminal Investigation Branch Investigation Bureau dated 03 Jan 01	39
P-2786	(705938) - Initial Report from Pat Hall to Director Criminal Investigation Branch Investigation Bureau dated 15 Mar 01	41
P-2787	(705937) - Duplication of Initial Report from Pat Hall to Director Criminal Investigation Branch Investigation Bureau dated 15 Mar 01	43
P-2788	(701327) - Supplementary Report #3 from Pat Hall to Director Criminal Investigation Branch Investigation Bureau dated 26 Jun 01	45
P-2789	(701328) - Supplementary Report #4 from Pat Hall to Director Criminal Investigation Branch Investigation Bureau dated 19 Feb 02	48

**LIST OF EXHIBITS/LISTE D'EXHIBITS**

<b>NO.</b>	<b>DESCRIPTION</b>	<b>PAGE NO</b>
P-2790	(705935) - Final Supplementary Report from Pat Hall to Director Criminal Investigation Branch Investigation Bureau dated 01 Oct 01	49
P-2791	(701330) - Supplementary Report #5 from Pat Hall to Director Criminal Investigation Branch Investigation Bureau dated 30 Jun 02	51
P-2792	(726464) - Supplementary Report #6 from Pat Hall to Director Criminal Investigation Branch Investigation Bureau dated 11 Aug 03	52
P-2793	(115635) - Ottawa Sun Article 'Cop Wanted Killed' dated 03 Aug 97	72
P-2794	(708923) - A List of Victims received from Perry Dunlop to Pat Hall dated 15 Aug 97	82
P-2795	(721885) - Dunlop Notes given to Pat Hall 10 Oct 97	89
P-2796	(721886) - List of Pedophiles Convicted/Suspected/Dead from Dunlop Notes	91
P-2797	(721887) - Handwritten Notes dated 20 Jun 96	94
P-2798	(721888): Handwritten Notes re: C-08 dated 11 Sep 96	94
P-2799	(721889) - Handwritten Notes re: Ann Bellefeuille undated	95
P-2800	(721890) - Handwritten Notes re: St. Columban's Boy's School dated 12 Nov 96	96

**LIST OF EXHIBITS/LISTE D'EXHIBITS**

<b>NO.</b>	<b>DESCRIPTION</b>	<b>PAGE NO</b>
P-2801	(721891) - Handwritten Notes of Perry Dunlop dated 03 Oct 96	98
P-2802	(721892) - List of Victims Names undated	99
P-2803	(721893) - Duty Notebook dated 29 Jul 97	103
P-2804	(732721) - The Access Program and Project Truth dated Mar 99	153
P-2805	(709931) - Crown Brief Synopsis for new alleged victims of Charles MacDonald	185
P-2806	(111156) - Memorandum from Robert Pelletier to Tim Smith dated 07 May 98	218
P-2807	(123035) - Will Say Statement of Pat Hall re: Jacques Leduc dated 03 apr 01	236

1 --- Upon commencing at 9:03 a.m./

2 L'audience débute à 9h03

3 **THE REGISTRAR:** Order; all rise. À l'ordre;  
4 veuillez vous lever.

5 This hearing of the Cornwall Public Inquiry  
6 is now in session. The Honourable Mr. Justice Normand  
7 Glaude, Commissioner, presiding.

8 Please be seated. Veuillez vous asseoir.

9 **THE COMMISSIONER:** Thank you. Good morning,  
10 all.

11 Mr. Engelmann, how are you doing?

12 **MR. ENGELMANN:** Thank you. Good, sir.

13 **PATRICK HALL, Resumed/Sous le même serment:**

14 **MR. ENGELMANN:** Good morning, Mr. Hall.

15 **MR. HALL:** Morning, sir.

16 **THE COMMISSIONER:** You understand you're  
17 still under oath, sir?

18 **MR. HALL:** Yes, I do.

19 **THE COMMISSIONER:** Thank you.

20 --- EXAMINATION IN-CHIEF BY/INTERROGATOIRE IN-CHEF PAR

21 **MR. ENGELMANN (cont'd/suite):**

22 **MR. ENGELMANN:** Mr. Hall, I think towards  
23 the end of the day I may have led you astray on a document  
24 and I just want to go back to it. I believe I might have  
25 misinterpreted it and maybe caused you to as well.

1                   So I just want to start with -- if we could  
2                   take a look at Exhibit 2697 for a minute, and it's your  
3                   association report. I intended to go back to it anyway but  
4                   I'll just go back to it briefly now, if I may.

5                   This is one of the documents that you would  
6                   have printed as a result of your use of the Access system,  
7                   I believe. Is that correct?

8                   **MR. HALL:** Yes, sir.

9                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** And I randomly took a name  
10                  off the first page, so we'll randomly go back to the first  
11                  page and look at the first name if we can for a minute, and  
12                  that would be Rick Abell -- Richard Abell. Do you see the  
13                  name? And he has an ID number, and I suggested to you that  
14                  the association report was suggesting that he was a  
15                  suspect, given how it was worded.

16                  And, sir, do -- perhaps I looked at this the  
17                  wrong way. Is how we should be looking at this is the  
18                  association type? In other words, whether you're a  
19                  suspect, a victim, a witness, or unknown, should that be  
20                  relating to the person immediately to the right of the  
21                  association type where we see "surname", as opposed to the  
22                  person over in the column to the far left?

23                  In other words, when we look at the Richard  
24                  Abell items, should the suspect next to the term  
25                  "conspiracy" or next to the term "MacDonald" -- should that



1 apply to that column, as opposed to the column where we see  
2 Mr. Abell's name?

3 MR. HALL: The word "suspect" applies to the  
4 right -- column on the right where it says "surname".  
5 Obviously the conspiracy there's no surname. And the  
6 suspect is referring to Mr. MacDonald.

7 MR. ENGELMANN: Okay.

8 MR. HALL: The ID number is 91. If you go  
9 to other documents you'll see ID 91 is Charles MacDonald.

10 MR. ENGELMANN: All right.

11 MR. HALL: I'm not suggesting here in any  
12 way, shape or form that Mr. Abell is a suspect in any of  
13 these things.

14 MR. ENGELMANN: All right. So in that  
15 respect then the association type presumably for  
16 Mr. MacDonald, would it always be "suspect"?

17 MR. HALL: For Mr. MacDonald?

18 MR. ENGELMANN: Yes.

19 MR. HALL: He -- well, no. If you go to  
20 ident number 91, which is attributed to him, you'll see  
21 there's 15 pages of names there and some of them are just  
22 witnesses, some of them are suspects, some of them are  
23 victims.

24 MR. ENGELMANN: I realize that. But if we  
25 have Mr. MacDonald's name in the column where we see it,

1 right there on the first page ---

2 MR. HALL: Well, if ---

3 MR. ENGELMANN: --- the designation to the  
4 left of it would presumably always read "suspect"?

5 MR. HALL: Possibly if we could go down a  
6 little bit more I could explain it.

7 If you go down to the second name there,  
8 okay, and you go over and it says association type  
9 "unknown" and the ID number is 93 and that's for that  
10 individual's name that's there; okay? He's associated to  
11 the fellow I mentioned right at the beginning over on the  
12 left -- far left-hand side under ID surname.

13 MR. ENGELMANN: Yes.

14 MR. HALL: You follow me?

15 MR. ENGELMANN: I understand that, sir, and  
16 maybe I'm not being clear.

17 Whenever we see Mr. MacDonald's name in that  
18 middle column ---

19 MR. HALL: Yes.

20 MR. ENGELMANN: --- with the ID number 91.

21 MR. HALL: Yes.

22 MR. ENGELMANN: Can we expect the  
23 designation will say "suspect"?

24 MR. HALL: The designation on the left will  
25 refer to whoever's name is further over on the left -- what

1 that association is to. Are we now clear, sir?

2 MR. ENGELMANN: No. All right.

3 We have the name Abell on left, in the left  
4 column.

5 MR. HALL: Correct.

6 MR. ENGELMANN: And then we have a surname  
7 in the middle of the page.

8 MR. HALL: Yes.

9 MR. ENGELMANN: We see MacDonald and Abell  
10 are associated; correct?

11 MR. HALL: Yes.

12 MR. ENGELMANN: And in the association it's  
13 ID number 91 is the file number?

14 MR. HALL: But the association is to suspect  
15 MacDonald.

16 MR. ENGELMANN: Right. So whenever we see  
17 MacDonald in that middle category, that middle column --  
18 like if we look further down the page ---

19 MR. HALL: Yes.

20 MR. ENGELMANN: --- we see him associated to  
21 Sean Adams?

22 MR. HALL: Yes.

23 MR. ENGELMANN: We see him associated to Dan  
24 Anthony. You see that?

25 MR. HALL: Yes, and ---

1                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** And he's always listed as an  
2                   association-type suspect.

3                   **MR. HALL:** Yes, but not always in the same  
4                   category. In some places he's a suspect, some places he's  
5                   a witness.

6                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** Okay, and why would that be,  
7                   sir?

8                   **MR. HALL:** Well, he may be -- if you're  
9                   talking about Malcolm MacDonald, for instance, Charles  
10                  MacDonald may be a witness to something we're investigating  
11                  relating to Malcolm MacDonald, so he wouldn't be shown as a  
12                  suspect in that vein.

13                  If you go to Malcolm MacDonald's ID number,  
14                  you will probably find Charles MacDonald as maybe a  
15                  witness.

16                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right.

17                  **MR. HALL:** Depending on what we're  
18                  investigating, whether it's a sexual assault allegation or  
19                  whether it's a conspiracy.

20                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right.

21                  So if we turn to Bates page 7394 of the  
22                  document, where we find Charles MacDonald as number 91?

23                  **MR. HALL:** Yes.

24                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** This would include all  
25                  charges or allegations against him; correct?

1           **MR. HALL:** This specifically indicates all  
2           the people in our investigation that are associated to him  
3           in some way.

4           **MR. ENGELMANN:** Right. And this is where we  
5           note that Mr. Abell, who's now listed in the middle column,  
6           is in fact associated with Charles MacDonald as a witness.

7           **MR. HALL:** Correct.

8           **MR. ENGELMANN:** Okay. And if we look a  
9           little further down, onto the next page, Bates page 7395,  
10          we have the Dunlops?

11          **MR. HALL:** Yes.

12          **MR. ENGELMANN:** And we have Helen Dunlop as  
13          a victim and a witness?

14          **MR. HALL:** Yes.

15          **MR. ENGELMANN:** Then we have Perry Dunlop as  
16          a victim. And I'm assuming that's because this isn't just  
17          the sexual charges against Father MacDonald, this also  
18          includes the death threats allegations?

19          **MR. HALL:** Exactly. As I indicated earlier,  
20          it also includes the conspiracy.

21          **MR. ENGELMANN:** Okay, so when we look at ---

22          **MR. HALL:** It could possibly relate to three  
23          categories.

24          **MR. ENGELMANN:** Okay.

25          **MR. HALL:** It could be a sexual assault, it

1           could be a conspiracy, it could be the death threats.

2                       **MR. ENGELMANN:** Okay. So that just gets  
3 back to my first question, which was when we look at  
4 Charles MacDonald and ID number 91, we're looking at all of  
5 the charges plus any of the allegations against him, and  
6 that's why we have so many names?

7                       **MR. HALL:** We're looking at all the charges?  
8 We're only looking at the people who are associated to him.

9                       **MR. ENGELMANN:** No, I understand that, sir,  
10 but what I'm saying is the association will be actual  
11 criminal charges and allegations where charges may not be  
12 laid, like in the death threats?

13                       **MR. HALL:** True.

14                       **MR. ENGELMANN:** So anything that involves  
15 Charles MacDonald -- 91 -- whether it's charges that are  
16 actually laid or allegations that have been made, that's  
17 why we see so many names here under the association?

18                       **MR. HALL:** I don't follow you in relating it  
19 to charges. All this document does is indicate all the  
20 people we interviewed; who are they associated to? And  
21 when we pick a suspect, we list the number of people who  
22 are associated to that person, and that's what -- Charles  
23 MacDonald, being ID 91, he's listed and everybody we came  
24 in contact that mentioned his name in any way, shape or  
25 form is indicated in here and what that association is.

1                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right. Well, I'll come  
2 back ---

3                   **MR. HALL:** I think we'd better agree to  
4 disagree because I can't explain it any further.

5                   **THE COMMISSIONER:** I don't think anybody's  
6 disagreeing at this point.

7                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** No.

8                   **THE COMMISSIONER:** They're just  
9 understanding, I guess.

10                  **MR. HALL:** Yeah.

11                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** I'm going to move on. I'm  
12 going to come back to this a bit later, but I just wanted  
13 to clear that up with Mr. Abell.

14                   So would it be fair to say then, sir, that  
15 when we see references to Mr. Abell, presumably in this  
16 chart, he would be referenced as a witness?

17                  **MR. HALL:** That's correct.

18                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right. And that's why  
19 we see him on page 7394 as a witness when we look at his  
20 surname in the middle of the page?

21                  **MR. HALL:** That's right.

22                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right.

23                   And, sir, just because it was a little  
24 confused yesterday -- and maybe it was because it was late  
25 in the day, you did use this association report as one of

1 the tools in doing your linkage analysis?

2 MR. HALL: Yes, I did. I also prepared a  
3 lengthy explanation of the Access system because I did a  
4 presentation at a major case management course on this  
5 system; how it could be used. That should be in our file  
6 someplace, but it's a ---

7 MR. ENGELMANN: Do you know when that was  
8 done, Mr. Hall?

9 MR. HALL: Oh, it would have been done --  
10 well, I took the major case management course April of '99.  
11 Actually, I was there when I was advised I was promoted and  
12 I had prepared it prior to that because I was asked to give  
13 a presentation on some topic and that's the one I used; the  
14 system we were using. It was developed specifically for  
15 this investigation.

16 MR. ENGELMANN: Okay. Well, I'll try and  
17 find it. Do you know what it was entitled or ---

18 MR. HALL: Access Program.

19 MR. ENGELMANN: And you believe it was from  
20 1999?

21 MR. HALL: Well, it would have been  
22 prepared, probably, in '98, December.

23 MR. ENGELMANN: Maybe you have your name  
24 listed ---

25 MR. HALL: Actually, it was prepared by our



1 secretary, Marion Burns because she's -- she's the brains  
2 behind a lot of this. She put all of this stuff together.  
3 We brought a tech expert down from Orillia and he sat down  
4 with her and we developed a plan and ---

5 MR. ENGELMANN: Okay, but that might be  
6 helpful to clear some of this up, so I'll try and find that  
7 at the break.

8 MR. HALL: Thank you.

9 MR. ENGELMANN: All right.

10 So where we were yesterday was we were  
11 trying to enter in some of the other documents you prepared  
12 and, in particular, we were looking at documents that would  
13 give other individuals the opportunity to see some of the  
14 scope of the work that you and your team did during Project  
15 Truth.

16 MR. HALL: Correct.

17 MR. ENGELMANN: And we put in a number of  
18 those documents yesterday. I want to put in just three or  
19 four more if I can and ask you a couple of questions on  
20 each.

21 And the next one, if we could, is Document  
22 Number 702770 and it is also identified as a suspects list.  
23 Sir, it will also need a publication ban stamp, I believe.

24 (SHORT PAUSE/COURTE PAUSE)

25 MR. ENGELMANN: Yes, one of the individuals

1 listed on this very short sheet is monikered.

2 **THE COMMISSIONER:** Thank you.

3 Exhibit 2780 is a document entitled "Suspect  
4 List as at June 30<sup>th</sup>, 2002".

5 --- **EXHIBIT NO./PIÈCE NO. P-2780:**

6 (702770) - Project Truth "Suspect List to be  
7 Spoken to as at June 30, 2002"

8 **MR. ENGELMANN:** Mr. Hall, we've looked at a  
9 couple of other documents that are entitled Suspect List.  
10 This one appears to say suspects and then in quotes "To be  
11 spoken to"?

12 **MR. HALL:** Yes.

13 **MR. ENGELMANN:** Can you just help us as to  
14 what that might mean then?

15 **MR. HALL:** Well, the first individual on  
16 that list ---

17 **MR. ENGELMANN:** Who is, I think, C-18, sir.

18 **MR. HALL:** C-18?

19 **THE COMMISSIONER:** Just a second. Yes, it  
20 is.

21 **MR. HALL:** Well, C-18 originally provided a  
22 statement to Constable Perry Dunlop. I believe it was in  
23 the fall of '96. It was ---

24 **MR. ENGELMANN:** So it would have been part  
25 of the Dunlop or Fantino brief?

1                   **MR. HALL:** I believe it was part of the  
2                   Dunlop material that went to Mr. Fantino.

3                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** Okay.

4                   **MR. HALL:** And as a result of that, we  
5                   contacted him and he didn't want to become any further  
6                   involved. He had some difficulties with being coached in  
7                   providing his statement to Mr. Dunlop. And I had Constable  
8                   Genier contact him, and if you go to our assignment book,  
9                   there will be a note in there and in the action taken it  
10                  will reflect exactly what he told Constable Genier.

11                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** So what is the purpose of  
12                  this document?

13                  **MR. HALL:** Well, it's a -- it's a follow-up  
14                  -- there was more than one call. I think you'll find these  
15                  names are -- fall within the same situation. The suspect  
16                  in the second one -- the second name there -- we could  
17                  never find. The third one is a priest and my efforts with  
18                  Bishop LaRocque were unable to locate him.

19                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** Okay, so the ---

20                  **MR. HALL:** So ---

21                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** --- names that we see in the  
22                  fourth column on the page?

23                  **MR. HALL:** Yes.

24                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** Those are ---

25                  **MR. HALL:** Right -- to the right of the n/a.

1 MR. ENGELMANN: Right.

2 MR. HALL: Yes.

3 MR. ENGELMANN: Those are suspects?

4 MR. HALL: I believe so.

5 MR. ENGELMANN: All right.

6 MR. HALL: I know the last -- the bottom two  
7 are. I'd have to check further about the top one, but I'm  
8 fairly certain he may be.

9 MR. ENGELMANN: All right.

10 And I'm just wondering how this is different  
11 than the assignment chart we've looked at earlier; why this  
12 is in this form as "Suspect List to be Spoken To"?

13 MR. HALL: Well, it's just something that  
14 our secretary put together to keep these people in mind.  
15 We would keep working on them and see if they eventually  
16 would come forward. Quite often -- many times people would  
17 call in and ask about the process. I'd explain it to them  
18 and they would decide whether they want to think about it  
19 or come forward and it would be months later; some I would  
20 hear back from, some I would not.

21 MR. ENGELMANN: Okay.

22 MR. HALL: And if they gave me a name, I  
23 made it a point to get back to them, but a lot of them were  
24 just anonymous calls.

25 MR. ENGELMANN: Fair enough. So I had

1 perhaps wrongly assumed that because they're -- you see the  
2 small list at the bottom left again? It might be easier to  
3 look to it on the screen.

4 MR. HALL: Yes.

5 MR. ENGELMANN: We had the number 3 next to  
6 "Suspects Unable to Locate".

7 MR. HALL: Well, that could very well be  
8 those three suspects because ---

9 MR. ENGELMANN: Okay.

10 MR. HALL: --- I know the bottom two, as I  
11 said before, the top one I would have to do some further  
12 checking to ---

13 MR. ENGELMANN: All right.

14 MR. HALL: --- give you an informed answer.  
15 I'm only going from memory on it.

16 MR. ENGELMANN: So this may refer to that  
17 item there given ---

18 MR. HALL: Yes.

19 MR. ENGELMANN: Yeah, okay. Fair enough,  
20 all right.

21 The next document then that I wanted to have  
22 you look at is Document Number 702772 and it's entitled  
23 Victim List.

24 THE COMMISSIONER: Publication ban on this  
25 document ---

1 MR. ENGELMANN: Yes.

2 THE COMMISSIONER: --- Exhibit 2781; Project  
3 Truth Victim List alphabetically as at June 20<sup>th</sup>, 2002.

4 --- EXHIBIT NO./PIÈCE NO P-2781:

5 (702772) - Project Truth 'Victim List  
6 Alphabetical' as at June 30, 2002

7 MR. ENGELMANN: Mr. Hall, this is another  
8 document that would be generated through the Access  
9 program?

10 MR. HALL: Yes.

11 MR. ENGELMANN: And can you tell us its  
12 purpose?

13 MR. HALL: It's a list of victims in  
14 alphabetical order. Like if you go one, two, three, four  
15 columns over, it says "Victims Surname", that's the names  
16 of the victims in alphabetical order.

17 MR. ENGELMANN: Now, you have a list of how  
18 many here, sir?

19 MR. HALL: I think there's around 35 maybe.

20 MR. ENGELMANN: Okay, well, it appears ---

21 MR. HALL: I'm sure; maybe more.

22 MR. ENGELMANN: Well, if we look at the  
23 first three pages ---

24 MR. HALL: I think the total number of  
25 victims was up around 71 or 73. It was in the seventies.

1                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** I've seen the number 73  
2 before for sure.

3                   **MR. HALL:** Yes.

4                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** And what it appears we have  
5 here, sir, is three pages. The first three pages have --  
6 go up to the number 40 and then we have the last 2 pages  
7 listing another 31. So it appears to be split into 2.

8                   **MR. HALL:** Well, the number -- the numbers  
9 ordinarily would go from one to the end. I see where the  
10 pages may not be put together in the right order.

11                   **THE COMMISSIONER:** No, no, no.

12                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** It appears you have two  
13 groups of victims, sir. If you'll see, you go  
14 alphabetically from 1 to 40?

15                   **MR. HALL:** Yes, yes.

16                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** And then you go  
17 alphabetically from 1 to 31.

18                   **THE COMMISSIONER:** So isn't the 31 the  
19 deceased suspects?

20                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** And if you look at the very  
21 bottom of the first page -- it's in very small print, maybe  
22 we could blow that up for you.

23                   **MR. HALL:** Yes, that explains it.

24                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** So the first 40 are victims  
25 of active suspects?

1                   **MR. HALL:** Correct.

2                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** And the last 31 are victims  
3 of either deceased suspects or suspects whose whereabouts  
4 are unknown or no longer Project Truth?

5                   **MR. HALL:** That's correct, that's why the  
6 difference in the numbers.

7                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right.

8                   And, sir, then the last 31, if anything  
9 would be proceeding police-wise with them it would be no  
10 longer Project Truth because presumably they were referred  
11 to the Cornwall Police or another agency, perhaps?

12                   **MR. HALL:** That's correct.

13                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right. And this was  
14 just to give you a sense as to the number of victims and  
15 some breakdown as to their categories?

16                   **MR. HALL:** Correct.

17                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right.

18                   And just to follow-up on that breakdown, if  
19 we can, let's look at Document Number 703054.

20                   **THE COMMISSIONER:** Thank you.

21                   Exhibit Number 2782 is Project Truth, "26  
22 Deceased Suspects" as of June 30<sup>th</sup>, 2002.

23                   **--- EXHIBIT NO./PIECE NO. P-2782:**

24                   (703054) - Project Truth, "26 Deceased  
25 Suspects" as of June 30<sup>th</sup>, 2002



1 (SHORT PAUSE/COURTE PAUSE)

2 MR. ENGELMANN: I think this document may  
3 well speak for itself. This is a list of your deceased  
4 suspects?

5 MR. HALL: Correct.

6 MR. ENGELMANN: You had 26?

7 MR. HALL: Yes.

8 MR. ENGELMANN: And, again, this is  
9 something generated from Access?

10 MR. HALL: Yes, it is.

11 MR. ENGELMANN: And you've broken them down  
12 into a number of categories. Is that fair?

13 MR. HALL: That's fair.

14 MR. ENGELMANN: And the first category are  
15 individuals who were suspects. They were to be charged but  
16 died just prior to being arrested?

17 MR. HALL: Correct.

18 MR. ENGELMANN: Do I have that right?

19 MR. HALL: That's right.

20 MR. ENGELMANN: And that includes, for  
21 example, two individuals, the first two, Mr. Barque and Mr.  
22 Hickerson, whom we know committed suicide just before their  
23 arrests?

24 MR. HALL: Correct.

25 MR. ENGELMANN: And that was in June of '98?

1 MR. HALL: Yes.

2 MR. ENGELMANN: And then the two after that,  
3 numbers 3 and 4.

4 MR. HALL: Yes.

5 MR. ENGELMANN: Were they both priests?

6 MR. HALL: Yes.

7 MR. ENGELMANN: From this area, sir, or do  
8 you recall?

9 MR. HALL: I believe this area, yeah.

10 MR. ENGELMANN: All right.

11 MR. HALL: The first one for sure this area.  
12 The second one -- I'm fairly certain they are both from  
13 this area.

14 MR. ENGELMANN: All right. And you were  
15 about -- you were about to charge these individuals?

16 MR. HALL: Yes.

17 MR. ENGELMANN: And they died just prior to  
18 their arrests?

19 MR. HALL: Well, they weren't arrested so  
20 they died at some point in our investigation.

21 MR. ENGELMANN: Yeah -- no, I'm just taking  
22 that from the caption.

23 MR. HALL: Yes.

24 MR. ENGELMANN: It says, "Died just prior to  
25 arrests", that's all.

1 MR. HALL: Yes.

2 MR. ENGELMANN: Then you have in the middle  
3 of the page -- you list four individuals who were  
4 processed, investigated by you, and they were being  
5 prosecuted; correct?

6 MR. ENGELMANN: But they died prior to their  
7 trial date.

8 MR. HALL: That's correct.

9 MR. ENGELMANN: And they include Brian  
10 Dufour?

11 MR. HALL: Yes.

12 MR. ENGELMANN: Roch Landry?

13 MR. HALL: Yes.

14 MR. ENGELMANN: Malcolm MacDonald?

15 MR. HALL: Yes.

16 MR. ENGELMANN: And Arthur Peachey?

17 MR. HALL: Correct.

18 MR. ENGELMANN: And these were all men that  
19 you charged through Project Truth?

20 MR. HALL: Yes.

21 MR. ENGELMANN: And then, sir, you have a  
22 list of 14 suspects with identified victims who were  
23 deceased prior to Project Truth?

24 MR. HALL: Correct.

25 MR. ENGELMANN: And during the course of the

1 Project Truth investigation, you had a number of alleged  
2 victims come to you saying that these 14 men abused them?

3 MR. HALL: That's correct.

4 MR. ENGELMANN: And in some cases they  
5 alleged -- there was more than one of them who came forward  
6 with respect to each of these suspects?

7 MR. HALL: Correct.

8 MR. ENGELMANN: So, for example, Mr. Seguin,  
9 who has come up here on a number of occasions, you had at  
10 least three individuals who came forward and claimed to be  
11 victims of his?

12 MR. HALL: Yes.

13 MR. ENGELMANN: And, sir, the category under  
14 that, you say:

15 "The following four deceased persons  
16 were alleged to be suspects but the  
17 victims have not been unidentified."

18 Should that be "The victims have not been  
19 identified"?

20 MR. HALL: M'hm.

21 MR. ENGELMANN: Or can you help me there?

22 MR. HALL: We weren't able to identify the  
23 victims so unidentified is correct.

24 MR. ENGELMANN: All right. So the victims -

25 --

1                   **MR. HALL:** It would come in the context of  
2 an interview and somebody indicated that they were abusing  
3 somebody but they didn't know the name.

4                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** Okay.

5                   **MR. HALL:** Couldn't identify who it was.

6                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** So this would be like a  
7 third party complaint where they believed ---

8                   **MR. HALL:** It could have been in the course  
9 of interviewing an alleged victim, for instance, say an  
10 altar boy. And there was a number of other altar boys and  
11 he knew somebody was -- he figured a particular altar boy  
12 had been sexually abused but he didn't know the name and he  
13 couldn't identify it. I think that's what it's referring  
14 to.

15                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** Oh, okay. Okay, all right.

16                   **THE COMMISSIONER:** So it should read that  
17 the victims either have not been identified or the victims  
18 have been unidentified, okay.

19                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right.

20                   Sir, aside from these reports -- and we'll  
21 look at a couple more if we can and I know there is one  
22 attached to one of your supplementary reports -- but these  
23 are just some of the reports that you were able to  
24 generate?

25                   **MR. HALL:** Yes.

1                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** From the Access system.

2                   Fair enough?

3                   **MR. HALL:** Well, because there was so many  
4                   people involved in this, it was monumental to keep track of  
5                   exactly what we were doing.

6                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** Right. And therefore ---

7                   **MR. HALL:** Without this system.

8                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** The computer system was very  
9                   helpful?

10                  **MR. HALL:** Definitely.

11                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** And these are some of the  
12                  summary documents you could compare so that if you were  
13                  doing reports to Orillia or to the public, you have  
14                  information that's readily accessible to you?

15                  **MR. HALL:** Well, I reported to Orillia. I  
16                  didn't report to the public.

17                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** Well, but if they wanted to  
18                  prepare some kind of a press release.

19                  **MR. HALL:** Yeah, if Headquarters in Orillia  
20                  decided they wanted to make -- media relations branch  
21                  wanted to make a press release, they had the information  
22                  available.

23                  But I think I was constantly providing  
24                  information to the Ministry of the Attorney General to the  
25                  point of going direct to me. Murray Segal's office went

1 direct to me many, many times.

2 MR. ENGELMANN: Right, because you had ready  
3 access to ---

4 MR. HALL: Well, I did. I was the go-to  
5 person, I guess you could say. I had the most information  
6 in the quickest fashion rather than go through the  
7 different ministries and the chain of -- what you  
8 ordinarily would do.

9 MR. ENGELMANN: And the Ministry never  
10 really had a dedicated Crown there; correct?

11 MR. HALL: I never had a dedicated Crown.

12 MR. ENGELMANN: So, therefore, if they  
13 wanted to go to the source, they went to you?

14 MR. HALL: Well, it started off with Mr.  
15 Stewart, our Regional Director, calling me and saying can  
16 you call so and so at the Crown office and fax them this,  
17 and then it got down to the point where Murray Segal's  
18 secretary was paging me, sometimes five, six o'clock in the  
19 night, "Need to talk to you; need information. The  
20 Ministry wants a briefing in the morning. Going to make a  
21 press release". The Attorney General was Flaherty at the  
22 time.

23 MR. ENGELMANN: And you had access to the  
24 system and were able to generate ---

25 MR. HALL: Yes. I would have my secretaries

1 fax a direct -- email it.

2 MR. ENGELMANN: All right. And that way the  
3 information could be provided in an accurate and a  
4 systematic ---

5 MR. HALL: Well, I think a lot of it was  
6 generated due to the fact that Mr. Guzzo was in the  
7 legislature. What can I say, give me out many  
8 inexactitudes (sic).

9 MR. ENGELMANN: Okay. You were concerned  
10 about the accuracy of some of the comments that were being  
11 made in the legislature or perhaps some of the government  
12 members were?

13 MR. HALL: Well, there was no doubt in my  
14 mind some of the comments weren't accurate. I mean, we  
15 were accused of destroying evidence. We were accused of  
16 illegal search warrants. We were being accused of being  
17 incompetent.

18 Myself, personally, my name was mentioned  
19 many times in Hansard. So that was one of the reasons why  
20 we went to see Mr. Guzzo. He indicated he had all these  
21 victims and I was concerned about victims.

22 MR. ENGELMANN: Okay.

23 Well, we will take you to your meeting on  
24 November 22<sup>nd</sup>, sir, for sure, 2000 but, presumably, either  
25 public servants or politicians were asking for you to



1 generate numbers or statistics through some of your reports  
2 and provide the information?

3 MR. HALL: Correct.

4 MR. ENGELMANN: All right. And, sir, aside  
5 from providing information directly to the Ministry, you  
6 did from time-to-time provide reports to your superiors in  
7 Orillia?

8 MR. HALL: Yes, I did.

9 MR. ENGELMANN: And you prepared something  
10 known as supplementary reports, if I can use that term, I  
11 believe?

12 MR. HALL: Well, there would be an initial  
13 report generated, giving the background of the  
14 investigation and what I knew up to that point, and then  
15 there'd be periodically supplementary reports when cases  
16 were concluded or I had something relevant to report.

17 MR. ENGELMANN: I want to just enter those,  
18 if we can, sir? And I think I've got them all, but  
19 if -- after they're in, if you think I'm missing anything,  
20 you'll let me know?

21 MR. HALL: I will, sir.

22 MR. ENGELMANN: Okay.

23 I believe the first of your reports is dated  
24 July 19<sup>th</sup>, 2000 and that's Document Number 701336.

25 THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you.

1                   Exhibit 2783 is a document to the Director  
2                   of Criminal Investigation Branch, Investigation Bureau,  
3                   from Detective Inspector Hall, dated 19<sup>th</sup> of July, 2000.

4                   **---EXHIBIT NO./PIÈCE NO. P-2783:**

5                                 (701336) - Supplementary Report from Pat  
6                                 Hall to Director, Criminal Investigation  
7                                 Branch, Investigation Bureau, dated July 19,  
8                                 2000

9                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** Sir, is this a supplementary  
10                   report that you would have prepared to send to your  
11                   supervisor in Orillia?

12                                 **MR. HALL:** Yes. This would have been  
13                                 generated after the initial report went in; it indicates  
14                                 "Supplementary 2".

15                                 **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right, that explains it.  
16                   The date -- well, the date that's referred to at the top  
17                   right, is that the date of the report?

18                                 **MR. HALL:** 19<sup>th</sup> of July, 2000?

19                                 **MR. ENGELMANN:** Yes.

20                                 **MR. HALL:** Yes.

21                                 **MR. ENGELMANN:** Okay.

22                                 **MR. HALL:** And the file number, and it  
23                   references the old file. That would be Detective Inspector  
24                   Smith's investigation. He did similar reports back in '95.

25                                 **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right. And this is a

1 short supplementary report, essentially referring to -- a  
2 bit of an up-date in the Father MacDonald prosecution?

3 MR. HALL: Correct.

4 MR. ENGELMANN: All right. So this is your  
5 second report?

6 MR. HALL: Yes.

7 MR. ENGELMANN: Then I had them out of order  
8 because of the date. Let's turn then to ---

9 MR. HALL: I'd just like to point out, you  
10 can see my diary date? My next one is supposed to be in by  
11 the 31<sup>st</sup> of October, 2000?

12 MR. ENGELMANN: All right.

13 MR. HALL: That's the diary date I gave  
14 because I didn't anticipate I'd have anything new to report  
15 until that time.

16 MR. ENGELMANN: All right. And is that  
17 common, that you would use a diary date and give an  
18 estimate as to when you'd report next?

19 MR. HALL: Yes.

20 MR. ENGELMANN: All right.

21 MR. HALL: I always have a diary date or  
22 something.

23 Like, if it's a court case, it's -- the  
24 court's not going to take place for six months, well then  
25 it would be dated after, probably a few weeks after the

1 court case.

2 MR. ENGELMANN: All right. So that you'd  
3 have some news to report?

4 MR. HALL: Yes.

5 MR. ENGELMANN: Okay.

6 So let's look at Document Number 701325.  
7 This is a much longer report, sir, and perhaps this is your  
8 initial report. It does say the word "Initial" on it, but  
9 it has a date that's later, so I ---

10 THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you.

11 Exhibit 2785 is a memorandum to the Director  
12 of Criminal Investigation Branch, Investigation Bureau.  
13 The date on it is the 12th of October, 2000, from Detective  
14 Inspector Hall.

15 MR. ENGELMANN: Sir, should that be 2784? I  
16 believe the first one we looked at was 2783.

17 THE COMMISSIONER: So -- yes. Madam Clerk,  
18 is that correct? So, 84. She was just trying to see if  
19 you people were on the ball.

20 MR. ENGELMANN: Well, she would have got me  
21 yesterday.

22 THE COMMISSIONER: Two-seven-eight-four  
23 (2784).

24 ---EXHIBIT NO./PIÈCE NO. P-2784:

25 (701325) - Initial Report from Pat Hall

1 Director, Criminal Investigation Branch,  
2 Investigation Bureau, dated October 12, 2000

3 **MR. ENGELMANN:** So, Mr. Hall, the document  
4 we're now looking at, 2784, it does use the term "Initial  
5 Report"; correct?

6 **MR. HALL:** Yes.

7 **MR. ENGELMANN:** Okay. Why is it dated later  
8 than report number 2 that we just looked at?

9 **MR. HALL:** Well, this one here is  
10 dated -- because if you look at the occurrence date, it  
11 says "1950 to 1998"?

12 **MR. ENGELMANN:** Yes.

13 **MR. HALL:** And if you go back to the one you  
14 previously showed me, the occurrence date is during the  
15 seventies.

16 **MR. ENGELMANN:** Yes.

17 **MR. HALL:** Okay? They're  
18 different -- different reports. They're talking about  
19 different topics.

20 **MR. ENGELMANN:** I know that, sir, but  
21 your -- 2783 is dated July 19<sup>th</sup>, 2000?

22 **MR. HALL:** Well, I think what I -- what I'm  
23 doing here is in the first one, the document you showed me,  
24 I'm talking about Charles MacDonald.

25 **MR. ENGELMANN:** Yes.

1                   **MR. HALL:** Okay, and his charges were laid  
2 prior to Project Truth.

3                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** Yes.

4                   **MR. HALL:** Okay? So I'm reporting on what's  
5 happening with Father Charles MacDonald because it's  
6 -- that's who I'm talking about. I'm not talking about  
7 anyone else other than Father Charles MacDonald in that.  
8 That was an on-going investigation, or a prosecution, when  
9 Project Truth started, and the one, the 12<sup>th</sup> of October,  
10 this is my initial report on shall we say the Dunlop  
11 material ---

12                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** Okay.

13                   **MR. HALL:** --- that investigation, okay?

14                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** They both have the same file  
15 number.

16                   **MR. HALL:** Well, the original prosecution of  
17 Father Charles MacDonald was brought into Project Truth,  
18 so ---

19                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** Okay.

20                   **MR. HALL:** --- that's why it's associated  
21 with the same number because this was all brought together  
22 now under new allegations against Father Charles MacDonald,  
23 so I'm reporting on everything.

24                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right.

25                   **MR. HALL:** Also, giving the dispositions of

1 the previous ---

2 MR. ENGELMANN: All right.

3 So we should look at 2784 as the initial  
4 report, and 2783 as the second report?

5 MR. HALL: Two -- which number are you  
6 referring to, sir?

7 MR. ENGELMANN: Well, we should look at the  
8 report dated October 12<sup>th</sup>, 2000, which is only about ---

9 MR. HALL: That's right.

10 MR. ENGELMANN: --- Project Truth, as the  
11 initial report?

12 MR. HALL: Exactly.

13 MR. ENGELMANN: And the report that's dated  
14 July 19<sup>th</sup>, 2000 that says "Supplementary 2," that's the  
15 second report?

16 MR. HALL: Yes. And I would hazard a guess,  
17 which I don't like to do, but the initial probably would  
18 have been done by Inspector -- Detective Inspector Smith on  
19 the Charles MacDonald case because he had laid the charges  
20 on that.

21 MR. ENGELMANN: Okay.

22 MR. HALL: And that's what I'm talking about  
23 in that first report.

24 MR. ENGELMANN: The report that's 2783?

25 MR. HALL: Right.

1                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right. So you believe  
2 Detective Inspector Smith prepared that?

3                   **MR. HALL:** No, he prepared the initial.

4                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** Oh, okay.

5                   **MR. HALL:** You're looking at the  
6 supplementary here.

7                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** I apologize.

8                   **MR. HALL:** The report's before this one.

9                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right. So the document  
10 we're looking at now, 2784, Detective Inspector Smith?

11                   **MR. HALL:** I have 2785.

12                   **THE COMMISSIONER:** No, no.

13                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** Yes, there was a mistake,  
14 sir, that we cleared up. That should read 2784.

15                   **THE COMMISSIONER:** Go change it, Madam  
16 Clerk.

17                   **MR. HALL:** Oh, okay. Maybe I wasn't  
18 listening at that point.

19                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** That's okay.

20                   So the thick report that you now have in  
21 your hands, you believe was prepared primarily by Detective  
22 Inspector Smith? Or would that have been both of you?

23                   **MR. HALL:** Twenty-seven-eighty-four (2784)?

24                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** Yes.

25                   **MR. HALL:** I prepared it; he was retired.



1                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right, okay.

2                   Did he have input into either of these  
3 reports then, sir, 2783 or 2784?

4                   **MR. HALL:** No, he wouldn't have.

5                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right, okay.

6                   Because all of the supplementary  
7 reports -- the first one I found was dated July 19<sup>th</sup> and  
8 then of 2000, and then they all come after that. So you  
9 would have prepared all of these reports?

10                  **MR. HALL:** Yes.

11                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right. So if  
12 they're -- it's your work?

13                  **MR. HALL:** My work.

14                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right. So if there are  
15 any issues with it, they're your issues?

16                  **MR. HALL:** I'm the guy.

17                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right.

18                  And this report is a much longer report than  
19 the other supplementary reports that we'll be looking at.  
20 Is that fair?

21                  **MR. HALL:** That's fair. There's a procedure  
22 on how you report, that's why there's so much paper here  
23 because it identifies each individual and the  
24 circumstances, and that's why it's so lengthy.

25                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** And one of the things that

1       you set out in this report, I believe, are the cases that  
2       are referred elsewhere, and I'm just going to -- just give  
3       me a moment.

4                You have a number of attachments to the  
5       report. You have sort of an executive summary or a summary  
6       report that's approximately nine pages long, and then it's  
7       followed by a number of documents that are generated from  
8       your Access program. Is that correct?

9                **MR. HALL:** That's correct.

10               **MR. ENGELMANN:** And so, for example, on page  
11       11, you have 15 suspects who are being charged?

12               **MR. HALL:** On page 11?

13               **MR. ENGELMANN:** Yes.

14               **MR. HALL:** I believe ---

15               **MR. ENGELMANN:** Which is Bates page 3165.

16               **MR. HALL:** I only see one accused there.

17               **MR. ENGELMANN:** Just at the top of the page,  
18       sir. It says, "The following..."

19               **MR. HALL:** Yes, it says the following 15 --  
20       the following -- there's only one on that page.

21               **MR. ENGELMANN:** No, it starts there.

22               **MR. HALL:** Yes.

23               **MR. ENGELMANN:** Yeah. And that carries on  
24       for several pages.

25               **MR. HALL:** Yes.

1                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** And then we have some other  
2 reports that are attached as well, and just give me a  
3 moment and I'll ---

4                   **MR. HALL:** It appears to be 121 pages.

5                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** Yes, but they're -- the  
6 reports that are attached are broken down into several  
7 categories.

8                   I'll just be a moment.

9                   So for example, starting at Bates page 3253,  
10 which is page 99 of your report, sir -- and I'm saying that  
11 you have a number of smaller reports that are generated off  
12 Access. This particular one that follows from page 99,  
13 sets out 18 suspects that you found were not in Project  
14 Truth's mandate and therefore were turned over to other  
15 police services.

16                   **MR. HALL:** Correct.

17                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** And that includes the  
18 suspect named on that page, for example.

19                   **MR. HALL:** That's correct.

20                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** Bernard Campbell, and ---

21                   **MR. HALL:** Yes.

22                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** --- he was -- that  
23 particular case was turned over to the Cornwall Police  
24 Service?

25                   **MR. HALL:** That's right.

1                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right. And then we have  
2 a number of others following that. Same thing; they're  
3 turned over to either the Cornwall Police Service or the  
4 Montreal police, things of that nature, because they were  
5 found not to be within your mandate?

6                   **MR. HALL:** That's correct.

7                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right. And that's just  
8 one of the reports that you attached to this summary?

9                   **MR. HALL:** Yes.

10                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** Okay. All right.

11                   And I'll come back, perhaps, to that report  
12 a bit later, but this was a fairly comprehensive report.  
13 You had done a lot of work by this time. You were more  
14 than three years into this project ---

15                  **MR. HALL:** Yes.

16                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** --- by the fall of 2000?

17                  **MR. HALL:** Yes.

18                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right.

19                   And after this report you have a number of  
20 updates that you do, but they're usually specific to one  
21 individual or one case. Is that fair?

22                  **MR. HALL:** Yes.

23                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** I'll show them to you.

24                  **MR. HALL:** Yes.

25                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** So let's just take a look at

1           them if we can, and I just want to enter all of them. And  
2           again, if I miss one please let me know, but I think I've  
3           got them all.

4                       The next report I have is -- it's Document  
5           Number 701326 and, Mr. Hall, it's dated January 3<sup>rd</sup>, 2001.

6                       **THE COMMISSIONER:** Thank you. Exhibit 2785  
7           is again a memorandum to the Director of Criminal  
8           Investigation Branch, Investigation Bureau from Detective  
9           Inspector Hall, dated January 3<sup>rd</sup>, 2001. Exhibit 2785.

10           **--- EXHIBIT NO./PIÈCE NO. P-2785:**

11                       (701326) - Supplementary Report #2 from Pat  
12           Hall to Director Criminal Investigation  
13           Branch Investigation Bureau dated 03 Jan 01

14                       **MR. ENGELMANN:** Thank you.

15                       Now, sir, this particular report appears to  
16           be dealing primarily with issues involving the MPP you  
17           spoke of earlier, Mr. Guzzo.

18                       **MR. HALL:** Yes, he's mentioned.

19                       **MR. ENGELMANN:** And you're setting out the  
20           contact, for example, you would have had with him on  
21           November 22<sup>nd</sup>?

22                       **MR. HALL:** That's correct.

23                       **MR. ENGELMANN:** And, sir, you also attach to  
24           this report information about a particular suspect or a few  
25           particular suspects.

1                   **MR. HALL:** Correct.

2                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** I don't know if that's  
3 actually referenced in the summary report.

4                   **MR. HALL:** No, it's showing the dispositions  
5 of these cases.

6                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** Okay.

7                   **MR. HALL:** Or some of the suspects in these  
8 cases.

9                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right, because ---

10                  **MR. HALL:** For instance:

11                                 "Suspect died 24<sup>th</sup> of October, charges  
12                                 withdrawn."

13                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** So you're just giving an  
14 update of some of the charges that are before the court in  
15 summary form?

16                  **MR. HALL:** There's another individual that  
17 charges were withdrawn. When I put my initial report in, I  
18 listed these suspects and then there's a place at the  
19 bottom for the disposition, so I'm just really reporting  
20 back on the initial report -- what the outcome was.

21                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right.

22                                 And, sir, then your next report is -- it's  
23 dated March 15<sup>th</sup>, 2001. It is Document Number 705938.

24                  **THE COMMISSIONER:** Thank you.

25                                 Exhibit 2786 is a memorandum to the Director

1 of Criminal Investigation Branch from Detective Inspector  
2 Hall dated March 15<sup>th</sup>, 2001.

3 --- EXHIBIT NO./PIÈCE NO. P-2786:

4 (705938) - Initial Report from Pat Hall to  
5 Director Criminal Investigation Branch  
6 Investigation Bureau dated 15 Mar 01

7 MR. ENGELMANN: Sir, this report -- there  
8 are a few things that are going on in court at or about  
9 this time, but this report seems to deal specifically with  
10 Richard Nadeau and contempt issues that were before the  
11 court.

12 MR. HALL: That's correct.

13 MR. ENGELMANN: And you're providing some  
14 background to how this came to be before the courts.

15 MR. HALL: Exactly.

16 MR. ENGELMANN: And some of the work that  
17 you and your officers had done investigating Mr. Nadeau and  
18 his website before the matters came before the court?

19 MR. HALL: Mr. Nadeau, due to his website  
20 and his comments before Judge MacKinnon, caused -- at the  
21 request of the regional Crown to me -- to me conduct an  
22 investigation. I was requested by regional Crown to do an  
23 investigation on this contempt of court.

24 MR. ENGELMANN: Contempt of court by  
25 Mr. Nadeau?

1                   **MR. HALL:** Exactly.

2                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** Yes. And that's what you've  
3 set out in this report?

4                   **MR. HALL:** Yes.

5                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right. And you do say  
6 that the -- at the end of the report, that the status of  
7 your investigation is continuing, and you give it a diary  
8 date for later that year because the case has been  
9 adjourned until the fall for the contempt of court charges  
10 to be heard. You see that on the last page, sir; Bates  
11 page 2796?

12                   **MR. HALL:** Yes. I don't see where it was  
13 adjourned to the fall though.

14                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** It's the third-last  
15 paragraph. Just above that; just above that.

16                   **MR. HALL:** Yes, okay, September 21<sup>st</sup>.

17                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right, and that's why  
18 you're setting it over to the fall.

19                   **MR. HALL:** That's correct.

20                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** To do a further report;  
21 okay.

22                   Now, the next report you have -- you  
23 actually have another report that same day, sir, and that  
24 is Document Number 705937.

25                   **THE COMMISSIONER:** Thank you. Exhibit



1 Number 2787 is a memorandum to the Director of Criminal  
2 Investigation Branch from Detective Inspector Hall, dated  
3 15<sup>th</sup> of March, '01.

4 --- EXHIBIT NO./PIÈCE NO. P-2787:

5 (705937) - Duplication of Initial Report  
6 from Pat Hall to Director Criminal  
7 Investigation Branch Investigation Bureau  
8 dated 15 Mar 01

9 THE COMMISSIONER: Wait a minute. Is this -  
10 - there's an old and a new. Is that what we're trying to  
11 do?

12 MR. ENGELMANN: No, I just want to --  
13 they're slightly different, I believe.

14 THE COMMISSIONER: Okay, okay, as long as  
15 there's a reason for it.

16 MR. ENGELMANN: Let me just check again.

17 THE COMMISSIONER: It's disposed  
18 differently.

19 MR. ENGELMANN: Did one of these reports  
20 replace the other, sir? They're certainly set out  
21 differently just at the beginning but the content seems to  
22 be virtually the same.

23 MR. HALL: I think what happened is the  
24 secretary in Orillia redone my report using the same  
25 information from my first, so it's actually a duplication.

1 They just put it in a different format that they wanted it  
2 in.

3 MR. ENGELMANN: All right. So essentially  
4 it's only one report from you, a slightly different format  
5 for people ---

6 MR. HALL: Yes, yes.

7 MR. ENGELMANN: --- up the line?

8 MR. HALL: I think you will see the  
9 information is basically the same. It's just broken down a  
10 little differently.

11 MR. ENGELMANN: The synopsis is different  
12 but the content is essentially the same?

13 MR. HALL: Yes.

14 MR. ENGELMANN: All right. Fair enough.  
15 And, again, this is about Richard Nadeau?

16 MR. HALL: You will see it has the same file  
17 number.

18 MR. ENGELMANN: Yes, all right.

19 So let's look at the next report which I  
20 believe is dated June 26<sup>th</sup>, 2001. And that's Document  
21 Number 701327.

22 THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you.

23 Exhibit 2788 is a memorandum to the Director  
24 of Criminal Investigation Branch from Detective Inspector  
25 Hall, dated the 26<sup>th</sup> of June '01.

1           --- EXHIBIT NO./PIECE NO. P-2788:

2                           (701327) - Supplementary Report #3 from Pat  
3                           Hall to Director of Criminal Investigation  
4                           Branch, dated June 26, 2001

5                           **THE COMMISSIONER:** I'm wondering. We  
6                           haven't been talking about publication ban stamps. Yes,  
7                           they should all be publication stamps on all of these  
8                           reports, I take it?

9                           **MR. ENGELMANN:** M'hm.

10                          **THE COMMISSIONER:** Yeah, there's victim data  
11                          pages and things like that.

12                          **MR. ENGELMANN:** Well, certainly, sir, the  
13                          data attached to this report has some individuals who are  
14                          monikered. I don't know if that's the case in the Nadeau  
15                          report, sir. I don't believe it is, but certainly this one  
16                          should have a stamp.

17                          **THE COMMISSIONER:** Okay. It's just a  
18                          warning to ---

19                          **MR. ENGELMANN:** Yeah.

20                          **THE COMMISSIONER:** A heads-up to the media  
21                          in any event.

22                          **MR. ENGELMANN:** Sir, this is another report  
23                          you would have prepared?

24                          **MR. HALL:** It would be the next report,  
25                          Supplementary 3.

1                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** Yes. And, sir, they all  
2           have the date 1950 to 1998; correct?

3                   **MR. HALL:** Yes.

4                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** And that's because ---

5                   **MR. HALL:** The current state.

6                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** Yeah, and ---

7                   **MR. HALL:** That's basically indicating when  
8           the -- the oldest allegation was made in 1950.

9                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** Yes.

10                  **MR. HALL:** Up until at least this time,  
11           1998.

12                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** Right. So you were looking  
13           at allegations over 48 or 49 years?

14                  **MR. HALL:** Yes.

15                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** And, sir, the first page  
16           and-a-half or so of this report dedicated to a report on,  
17           essentially, the Leduc matters that were before the court  
18           earlier that year?

19                  **MR. HALL:** I wouldn't say essentially.  
20           Jean-Luc Leblanc is mentioned.

21                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** The first page and-a-half,  
22           sir. And then you talked about some other cases that are  
23           before the court.

24                  **MR. HALL:** Yes.

25                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** Is that fair?

1                   **MR. HALL:** Yes.

2                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right.

3                   And so after talking about the Leduc matter,  
4                   you talk about Jean-Luc Leblanc, Romeo Major, Bernard  
5                   Sauvé, and there is also references to other matters and to  
6                   issues about Mr. Guzzo?

7                   **MR. HALL:** Correct.

8                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right. And you attach  
9                   information -- again, this would be disposition information  
10                  that you have attached?

11                  **MR. HALL:** Yes.

12                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** And that deals with a number  
13                  of cases that have been before the court since your last  
14                  report. Is that correct?

15                  **MR. HALL:** It's an up-to-date on the  
16                  disposition but it hasn't been concluded yet.

17                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** Yeah, all right.

18                  **MR. HALL:** "Dangerous long-term offender  
19                  hearing set", and I don't have the results of that for this  
20                  report.

21                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** Right.

22                  And, sir, your next report is Document  
23                  Number 701328. It's dated February 19<sup>th</sup>, 2002.

24                  **THE COMMISSIONER:** Yes, and that's a report  
25                  again to the Director of CIB. And the exhibit number is

1 2789.

2 And let's see -- yeah, there should be --  
3 oh, no, hang on. Yes, there is a -- although most of them  
4 deal with Mr. Marleau, I believe there's a couple of  
5 victims that I don't know the names of.

6 **MR. ENGELMANN:** Yes, for example on Bates  
7 page 3311.

8 **THE COMMISSIONER:** Yes, and 3309. So  
9 publication ban stamp on that.

10 **MR. ENGELMANN:** Sir, I apologize. I missed  
11 the number for the exhibit.

12 **THE COMMISSIONER:** Two-seven-eight-nine  
13 (2789).

14 **--- EXHIBIT NO./PIÈCE NO. P-2789:**

15 (701328) - Supplementary Report #4 from Pat  
16 Hall to Director of Criminal Investigation  
17 Branch, dated June 26, 2001

18 **MR. ENGELMANN:** Sir, this is the next  
19 supplementary report you would have prepared?

20 **MR. HALL:** Yes, it is.

21 **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right. And, again, what  
22 you're doing is reporting on some trials that have taken  
23 place since your last report?

24 **MR. HALL:** Correct.

25 **MR. ENGELMANN:** And matters that are yet

1           forthcoming?

2                       **MR. HALL:** That's correct.

3                       **MR. ENGELMANN:** And those that have been  
4           dealt with, you have attached reports setting out the  
5           disposition?

6                       **MR. HALL:** That's correct.

7                       **MR. ENGELMANN:** Then your next report, sir,  
8           is -- oh, I think I've missed one -- if we could look at  
9           Document Number 705935?

10                               **(SHORT PAUSE/COURTE PAUSE)**

11                       **THE COMMISSIONER:** Thank you.

12                               Exhibit 2790 is a report dated the 1<sup>st</sup> of  
13           October '01 from Detective Inspector Hall to the Director  
14           of CIB. That's Exhibit 2790.

15                       **--- EXHIBIT NO./PIÈCE NO. P-2790:**

16                               (705935) - Final Supplementary Report from  
17           Pat Hall to Director of Criminal  
18           Investigation Branch, dated October 1, 2001

19                       **MR. ENGELMANN:** Sir, I apologize. This is  
20           out of order, but I was following the supplementary report  
21           numbers.

22                               Is this a supplementary report?

23                       **MR. HALL:** This is the final report on the  
24           contempt of court of Mr. Nadeau.

25                       **MR. ENGELMANN:** The Nadeau matter that we

1 are looking at?

2 MR. HALL: Yes.

3 MR. ENGELMANN: All right.

4 But this would in effect be one of these  
5 reports you're writing to ---

6 MR. HALL: Well, if you see the file number  
7 it ends in a "017".

8 MR. ENGELMANN: Yes.

9 MR. HALL: The other reports end in "87097".

10 MR. ENGELMANN: Okay. So this is a  
11 different file number.

12 MR. HALL: Each file has its own  
13 identification file number.

14 MR. ENGELMANN: So this is distinct from the  
15 Project Truth file?

16 MR. HALL: Yes.

17 MR. ENGELMANN: All right.

18 MR. HALL: This matter wasn't considered to  
19 be Project Truth.

20 MR. ENGELMANN: All right.

21 And you're now writing a follow-up on the  
22 disposition of the contempt of court matter?

23 MR. HALL: That's correct.

24 MR. ENGELMANN: All right.

25 And, sir, the next report I have is 701330.



1 This is a report dated June 30<sup>th</sup>, 2002.

2 **THE COMMISSIONER:** Thank you.

3 Exhibit Number 2791. Again, a memo to the  
4 Director of CIB from Detective Inspector Hall and as Mr.  
5 Engelmann has indicated, the 30<sup>th</sup> of June '02.

6 **MR. ENGELMANN:** Sir, this should have a  
7 publication ban stamp.

8 **THE COMMISSIONER:** Yes, thank you.

9 --- **EXHIBIT NO./PIÈCE NO. P-2791:**

10 (701330) - Supplementary Report #5 from Pat  
11 Hall to Director of Criminal Investigation  
12 Branch, dated June 30, 2002

13 **MR. ENGELMANN:** And, again, sir, this would  
14 be a supplementary report reporting on some of the matters  
15 that had come up in court since your last report?

16 **MR. HALL:** Yes, Supplementary #5.

17 **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right.

18 And this should -- this indicates, for  
19 example, that the Father MacDonald trial ended in a stay of  
20 proceedings?

21 **MR. HALL:** Yes.

22 **MR. ENGELMANN:** And it also talks about some  
23 other matters; in fact, that Jean-Luc Leblanc was  
24 designated a long-term offender when he was sentenced.

25 **MR. HALL:** Correct.

1                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** And also two or three other  
2 cases that are before the courts?

3                   **MR. HALL:** That's correct.

4                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** And, again, you have  
5 attached reports setting out dispositions of earlier  
6 matters that you reported on?

7                   **MR. HALL:** Correct.

8                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** And, then, sir, the next  
9 report I have is 726464. It's dated August 11<sup>th</sup>, 2003.

10                   **(SHORT PAUSE/COURTE PAUSE)**

11                   **THE COMMISSIONER:** Thank you.

12                   Exhibit Number 2792 is a report to the  
13 Director of CIB from Detective Inspector Hall, dated 11<sup>th</sup> of  
14 August, '03.

15                   **--- EXHIBIT NO./PIÈCE NO. P-2792:**

16                   (726464) - Supplementary Report #6 from Pat  
17 Hall to Director, Criminal Investigation  
18 Branch, Investigation Bureau dated August  
19 11, 2003

20                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** Again, sir, this is just a  
21 brief report reporting on some other matters that had come  
22 before the courts?

23                   **MR. HALL:** Correct.

24                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** And, in particular, there's  
25 an appeal that's not being proceeded on with respect to

1 Father Paul Lapierre. You're reporting on the Ontario  
2 Court of Appeal's decision ordering a new trial in the case  
3 of Jacques Leduc?

4 MR. HALL: Correct.

5 MR. ENGELMANN: And you're reporting on some  
6 further allegations that have gone to the Crown with  
7 respect to Father MacDonald, and an opinion not to proceed?

8 MR. HALL: Correct.

9 MR. ENGELMANN: All right. Is this the last  
10 report that you would have prepared, sir?

11 MR. HALL: Judging by the date, could very  
12 well have been.

13 MR. ENGELMANN: It's I believe the last of  
14 the reports.

15 Do you believe we have them all that you  
16 would have been involved in?

17 MR. HALL: I can't say for sure. I'd have  
18 to look at the entire file. I mean, this is Supplementary  
19 6; there may have been a Supplementary 7.

20 MR. ENGELMANN: I believe there was a  
21 further report filed after you had already left by your  
22 successor.

23 MR. HALL: I think there would have been  
24 further reports. I effectively turned in my equipment all  
25 -- in October of 2003 but I was still -- I still made trips

1 down to Cornwall, even though I was officially retired.

2 MR. ENGELMANN: All right.

3 And, sir, I want to talk to you -- I want to  
4 go back to 1997, if I may, and we talked about some of the  
5 work you did in setting things up; you and your colleagues.

6 MR. HALL: Yes.

7 MR. ENGELMANN: And we also noted that  
8 shortly after you started there was some press coverage, if  
9 I can say that, of the setting up of Project Truth, and I  
10 just wanted to take you to a couple of things, if I may, to  
11 just check and see if you're aware of them.

12 The first one that I wanted to take you to  
13 is -- it's actually a newspaper article in the Toronto  
14 Star. It's dated July 27<sup>th</sup>, 1997. It's Document Number  
15 728766; Exhibit 1324.

16 (SHORT PAUSE/COURTE PAUSE)

17 THE COMMISSIONER: What do you want to refer  
18 to, Mr. Engelmann?

19 MR. ENGELMANN: It's an article in the  
20 Toronto Star. It's one page ---

21 THE COMMISSIONER: Would you mind if we put  
22 it on the screen, sir?

23 MR. HALL: No.

24 THE COMMISSIONER: Let's see if we can do it  
25 with the screen.

1                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** Just a couple of questions  
2                   about it. The Document Number is 728766.

3                   **(SHORT PAUSE/COURTE PAUSE)**

4                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** Sir, we've heard from  
5                   Detective Inspector Smith that there was a press release  
6                   issued on July 28<sup>th</sup>, 1997, announcing the beginning of  
7                   Project Truth. This is actually quoting Detective Klancy  
8                   Grasman from the day before this article comes out in the  
9                   Toronto Star, the morning of July 28<sup>th</sup>.

10                   Were you aware, sir, or did you have any  
11                   advance notice that Detective Grasman was going to be  
12                   speaking to the press about Project Truth investigation?

13                   **MR. HALL:** No, I didn't.

14                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right.

15                   **MR. HALL:** Mainly because at that stage  
16                   Detective Inspector Smith was looking after it. He was  
17                   dealing with Media Relations Branch. I had no ---

18                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right.

19                   **MR. HALL:** Early on for probably -- I really  
20                   had little to do with the first year or two while Inspector  
21                   Smith was there in relation to media releases.

22                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right. So issues  
23                   dealing with the press release or involving Detective  
24                   Grasman about it wouldn't have been in your knowledge at  
25                   the time?

1 MR. HALL: No.

2 MR. ENGELMANN: All right.

3 MR. HALL: No.

4 MR. ENGELMANN: All right, I'll leave it.

5 Sir, in your notes -- and this is Exhibit  
6 2745 -- you do have a reference at Bates page 9549 -- this  
7 is on July 28<sup>th</sup>, '97.

8 (SHORT PAUSE/COURTE PAUSE)

9 MR. HALL: Yes.

10 MR. ENGELMANN: You reference a call to  
11 Detective Inspector Smith.

12 MR. HALL: Bates page again, please?

13 MR. ENGELMANN: Oh, I'm sorry; 9549; 8:20 in  
14 the morning.

15 MR. HALL: Yes.

16 MR. ENGELMANN: It just references the fact:

17 "Call to Detective Inspector Smith.

18 Advises he is aware of media release.

19 Was talking to Detective Inspector

20 Grasman."

21 MR. HALL: Yes.

22 MR. ENGELMANN: All right.

23 And, sir, your notes also indicate that at  
24 10:20 in the morning -- and I believe this is Detective  
25 Inspector Smith relating this to you -- that there's been

1           some immediate response perhaps to the article in the Star,  
2           as Detective Superintendent Edgar is advising him of an  
3           individual who's come forward by the name of Claude  
4           Marleau?

5                       **MR. HALL:** That's correct, but Mr. Marleau  
6           had already made enquiries prior to that.

7                       **MR. ENGELMANN:** Oh, he'd made enquiries ---

8                       **MR. HALL:** Mr. Marleau is a lawyer in Quebec  
9           City.

10                      **MR. ENGELMANN:** Yes.

11                      **MR. HALL:** Mr. Marleau contacted Perry  
12           Dunlop and he indicated that he had some victims; not that  
13           he was a victim.

14                      **MR. ENGELMANN:** Correct.

15                      **MR. HALL:** And this was a few days before.

16                      **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right.

17                      **MR. HALL:** And Constable Dunlop referred him  
18           to the Ontario Provincial Police.

19                      As a result of that referral, he called our  
20           Headquarters in Orillia and -- where Detective  
21           Superintendent Edgar is, and Edgar merely passed the  
22           information on to us. I assigned Constable Genier to call  
23           Mr. Marleau.

24                      **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right. So Marleau was  
25           not a referral as a result of ---

1                   **MR. HALL:** He couldn't have been influenced  
2 by this press release because he was making enquiries prior  
3 to this.

4                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** Fair enough. So he was a  
5 referral from Mr. Dunlop -- Constable Dunlop?

6                   **MR. HALL:** Yes, well, he told him to call  
7 but Constable Dunlop didn't know that he was a victim. He  
8 was under the impression that he was a lawyer and had  
9 victims.

10                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** Right. But in any event, he  
11 was referring him ---

12                   **MR. HALL:** Yes.

13                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** --- to the OPP?

14                   **MR. HALL:** Yes.

15                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** Presumably, that's what you  
16 wanted Constable Dunlop to do?

17                   **MR. HALL:** Exactly.

18                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** Right.

19                   **MR. HALL:** And he did in many cases.

20                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** Yes. Yes, and I think you  
21 told us already that you had a relatively good relationship  
22 with him, at least for the beginning of your relationship.

23                   **MR. HALL:** Until he started playing games  
24 with me and lying, yes.

25                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right. We'll get there



1 because I think you've told us about an issue that you were  
2 concerned about and when that started.

3 Sir, there was a press conference then in  
4 the fall in September of '97?

5 MR. HALL: Yes.

6 MR. ENGELMANN: And did you participate at  
7 all in that press conference?

8 MR. HALL: No, I did not.

9 MR. ENGELMANN: All right.

10 In your notes, again Exhibit 2745, your  
11 third notebook, I believe you have a reference to it. I  
12 just want to take you briefly to Bates page 626.

13 This is on September 25<sup>th</sup>, 1997.

14 MR. HALL: Yes.

15 MR. ENGELMANN: And did you provide some  
16 assistance, you and Detective Inspector Smith, to the OPP  
17 officers involved in the press conference?

18 MR. HALL: I provided information to  
19 Detective Inspector Smith which he conveyed to the officers  
20 taking part in the press release.

21 MR. ENGELMANN: All right. And that's what  
22 we see indicated on Bates page 9626?

23 MR. HALL: Yes.

24 MR. ENGELMANN: All right.

25 And, sir, were you aware of further -- or

1 other victims coming forward shortly after that press  
2 conference? If I can assist? If you look at your next  
3 page -- your notebook -- Friday, September 26, '97, 13:50.

4 MR. HALL: Yes.

5 MR. ENGELMANN: There's a name there?

6 MR. HALL: Yes.

7 MR. ENGELMANN: And he's C-101.

8 MR. HALL: Yes.

9 MR. ENGELMANN: All right? And he's a  
10 fellow who came forward the day after?

11 MR. HALL: Yes.

12 MR. ENGELMANN: And indicating alleged abuse  
13 by, among other people, Marcel Lalonde?

14 MR. HALL: Yes.

15 MR. ENGELMANN: And telling you that he  
16 knows or is an acquaintance of David Silmser?

17 MR. HALL: Yes.

18 MR. ENGELMANN: All right. And, as well,  
19 telling you that he used to work at St. Columban's Parish.

20 MR. HALL: Yes.

21 MR. ENGELMANN: All right. So this fellow  
22 comes in the very next day, and are you aware of others  
23 that come in shortly thereafter? There's a fellow by the  
24 name of ---

25 MR. HALL: Well, he doesn't come in, sir.

1 He calls. It's a telephone call.

2 MR. ENGELMANN: That's what I meant, sorry.  
3 People contact Project Truth ---

4 MR. HALL: Yes.

5 MR. ENGELMANN: --- and there's media  
6 coverage, and almost immediately after the media coverage,  
7 whether people walk in or call, they're contacting you?

8 MR. HALL: Well, I think in that particular  
9 case, if you read on, he's a brother of a Cornwall Police  
10 officer.

11 MR. ENGELMANN: Yes.

12 MR. HALL: Okay, so I wouldn't automatically  
13 conclude it was because of the press release he came  
14 forward.

15 MR. ENGELMANN: All right.

16 Well, certainly he ---

17 MR. HALL: There may have been some  
18 discussions as to whether he was going to come through --  
19 come forward before this because I -- I remember that, but  
20 I can't give you a date.

21 MR. ENGELMANN: Okay.

22 There were other individuals who came  
23 forward shortly after this time. Do you remember a fellow  
24 by the name of Kevin Upper?

25 MR. HALL: Yes.

1                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** Who'd have come forward  
2 right at the beginning of October?

3                   **MR. HALL:** Well, I -- you know, I'm guessing  
4 right now. You'd have to show me some documentation ---

5                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** Yeah, all right.

6                   **MR. HALL:** --- to confirm it.

7                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** It's all right. I believe  
8 it was the 3<sup>rd</sup> or 4<sup>th</sup> of October, but we'll deal with -- hang  
9 on -- it was the 29<sup>th</sup> of September and maybe I can just find  
10 that for you. Yeah, it's in your notes at Bates page 9628.  
11 It would be another example.

12                   **MR. HALL:** Yes, call from that individual.

13                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** Right.

14                   **MR. HALL:** It says:

15                               "See assignment book. Interview  
16                               arranged."

17                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** Right.

18                   **MR. HALL:** Okay, yes.

19                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** That'd be another example of  
20 someone who came forward shortly after ---

21                   **MR. HALL:** Yes.

22                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** --- a press coverage.

23                   **MR. HALL:** Yes.

24                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right.

25                               Now, was there a strategy that you were

1 familiar with about press releases or press conferences  
2 from time-to-time and the effect that might have in  
3 bringing further alleged victims out?

4 MR. HALL: Did I have a strategy?

5 MR. ENGELMANN: Were you aware of strategies  
6 like that employed in cases of this nature?

7 MR. HALL: Well, I think what we were trying  
8 to do is to alert the public that we were doing an  
9 investigation of historic sexual abuses and if there was an  
10 victims were there, we want them to come forward.  
11 Irregardless of whether it fell in our mandate or not, it  
12 was giving them an opportunity to come forward.

13 MR. ENGELMANN: You were aware, of course,  
14 that many victims of sexual abuse as children don't come  
15 forward?

16 MR. HALL: Oh, yes.

17 MR. ENGELMANN: And that sometimes it  
18 requires a trigger of some sort to get them to come  
19 forward?

20 MR. HALL: Yes.

21 MR. ENGELMANN: And one of the possibilities  
22 for that is some media attention to the issue?

23 MR. HALL: Yes.

24 MR. ENGELMANN: So they know that they're  
25 not alone in coming forward with issues like this?

1                   **MR. HALL:** Well, I know -- I know for a fact  
2                   in some of the people I spoke to, they had related  
3                   allegations to a friend or family member and then when this  
4                   press release came out, the family member said, well, why  
5                   don't you call Project Truth.

6                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** So it did have the effect of  
7                   getting some of -- certainly, the historical reports to  
8                   come forward and contact ---

9                   **MR. HALL:** Yes.

10                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** --- your group?

11                  **MR. HALL:** I think -- I think the opposite  
12                  occurred later on with all the media attention and all the,  
13                  shall I say, outside activities were going on such as  
14                  Nadeau and Mr. Guzzo and whatnot may have deterred victims  
15                  from coming forward because, obviously, they didn't want to  
16                  have their allegations in the newspaper or on some website.  
17                  So that could have had a ---

18                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** So that's ---

19                  **MR. HALL:** Those factors could have had a  
20                  detrimental effect.

21                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** That's an example of where  
22                  media being used in, perhaps, a different way could have  
23                  the opposite effect.

24                  **MR. HALL:** That's right.

25                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** And did you, as a result,

1 have input into a media strategy for the OPP so that the  
2 media attention would have the effect that you desired to  
3 bring people forward?

4 **MR. HALL:** Personally, no, because at that  
5 time, as I said before, Detective Inspector Smith was  
6 dealing with Media Relations Branch and it was, basically,  
7 decided in Orillia what press releases would be made and  
8 what was said.

9 **MR. ENGELMANN:** What about over time, Mr.  
10 Hall, did that change? Did you ever have more of an active  
11 role with that?

12 **MR. HALL:** Well, I went down and met with  
13 our media relations people along with Detective  
14 Superintendent Chris Lewis on one occasion because we had  
15 issues, but my instructions, even from right to the time I  
16 started on the investigation, that I don't make press  
17 releases. I had nothing to do with press releases.

18 But in the course of the investigation  
19 because so much was coming, Jackie Leroux from the Ottawa  
20 Sun as an example, she would call me and ask me certain  
21 things, and when so much negative information was being  
22 displayed -- the fact that we were doing illegal things and  
23 destroying evidence -- I, myself, tried to correct the  
24 information in an informal way. Like, don't quote me, but  
25 I'm telling you this is what the story is. It's like, that

1 type of thing.

2 MR. ENGELMANN: Yes.

3 MR. HALL: And, in fact, I think that  
4 strategy caused Mr. Nadeau to take a lot of his information  
5 off the website way before -- there was actually two  
6 websites -- way before he got involved with the Leduc thing  
7 and the ---

8 MR. ENGELMANN: There was ---

9 MR. HALL: --- contempt of court.

10 MR. ENGELMANN: There was another ---

11 MR. HALL: A year before.

12 MR. ENGELMANN: --- website by another  
13 individual?

14 MR. HALL: Well, he had a website, it was  
15 funded by the name of -- by a guy by the name of James  
16 Bateman.

17 MR. ENGELMANN: Yes.

18 MR. HALL: Okay, he was funding the original  
19 website and it would have been in the spring/summer 2000  
20 that website was going, and what he had done was obtained  
21 information, namely, statements from Constable Dunlop of  
22 individuals that he had -- Dunlop had obtained in the  
23 course of his '96 investigation, and those appeared on his  
24 website.

25 MR. ENGELMANN: So some of your direct media



1 strategy was to at least informally correct some of what  
2 was going on on those two websites and trying to get them -  
3 --

4 MR. HALL: Definitely.

5 MR. ENGELMANN: --- get them down?

6 MR. HALL: Definitely.

7 MR. ENGELMANN: All right.

8 But as far as ---

9 MR. HALL: And he complied. He actually did  
10 take it off. He -- I think Mr. Bateman got a little cold  
11 feet because of it all and he wasn't funding the website  
12 anymore. And it was shut down for a period of time and  
13 then Mr. Nadeau took it upon himself in the fall to start  
14 up the website again. And I think it was Project Truth 2,  
15 I think it was identified -- it was a different  
16 identification ---

17 MR. ENGELMANN: Yes.

18 MR. HALL: --- on it. And then he just  
19 started going again and, of course, that led up into the  
20 trial for Mr. Leduc and ---

21 MR. ENGELMANN: And that led up into  
22 contempt charges for Mr. Nadeau?

23 MR. HALL: Exactly.

24 MR. ENGELMANN: All right.

25 MR. HALL: And there was -- he was basically

1 ordered to take 50 items off and I went through it and  
2 well, I identified the 50 items, quite frankly. And his  
3 lawyer at the time was Mr. Yegendorf and I contacted Mr.  
4 Yegendorf and say, look, this is what you've got to do;  
5 tell Mr. Nadeau.

6 **MR. ENGELMANN:** But as far as a media  
7 strategy with respect to victims who may be out there, that  
8 part of the strategy would have been based in Orillia?

9 **MR. HALL:** That's right.

10 **MR. ENGELMANN:** And ---

11 **MR. HALL:** Well, if -- if it was going to be  
12 in the form of a press release, it had to come out of  
13 Orillia.

14 **MR. ENGELMANN:** Right, right. But there  
15 were press releases upon the arrest of individuals or court  
16 appearances from time to time ---

17 **MR. HALL:** Yes.

18 **MR. ENGELMANN:** --- that were issued by the  
19 OPP?

20 **MR. HALL:** Yes.

21 **MR. ENGELMANN:** And, sir, you would have had  
22 some input ---

23 **MR. HALL:** That's normal procedure.

24 **MR. ENGELMANN:** And you would have had some  
25 input to ensure accuracy?

1                   **MR. HALL:** Well, I'll explain how a press  
2 release takes place.

3                   Usually, if I'm doing the investigation,  
4 Media Relations Branch would ask me to put the information  
5 together. I send it in to Media Relations, they go over  
6 it, and they dress it up in proper format, and what you can  
7 say and can't say, send it back to me, "Does it look okay?"  
8 "Yes, it does."

9                   It goes to my Director and he's the final  
10 sign-off, the Director of CIB signs the go-ahead; you know,  
11 "Send it out."

12                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** I want to just talk to you  
13 then about a couple of other press issues, and this leads  
14 into some of the early contacts with Mr. Perry Dunlop.

15                   **MR. HALL:** Could I take a personal break,  
16 please?

17                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** Oh, sure.

18                   **MR. HALL:** A washroom break?

19                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** Yes. Sir, do you want to  
20 take the morning break right now, then? Or do you want ---

21                   **THE COMMISSIONER:** Sure. Sure.

22                   **THE REGISTRAR:** Order; all rise. A  
23 l'ordre; Veuillez vous lever.

24                   This hearing will resume at 10:40 a.m.

25                   --- Upon recessing at 10:23 a.m. /

1 --- L'audience est suspendue à 10h23

2 --- Upon resuming at 10:44 a.m. /

3 --- L'audience est reprise à 10h44

4 **THE REGISTRAR:** This hearing is now resumed.

5 Please be seated; veuillez vous asseoir.

6 **THE COMMISSIONER:** Mr. Engelmann?

7 **MR. ENGELMANN:** Thank you, sir.

8 --- **PATRICK HALL, Resumed/Sous le même serment:**

9 --- **EXAMINATION IN-CHIEF BY/INTERROGATOIRE EN-CHEF PAR**

10 **MR. ENGELMANN (cont'd/suite):**

11 **MR. ENGELMANN:** Mr. Hall, what I'd like to  
12 do now is go through some of the early contracts you had  
13 with Perry Dunlop ---

14 **MR. HALL:** Yes.

15 **MR. ENGELMANN:** --- a couple, in particular.  
16 You've already referred to us the fact that, when we were  
17 looking at the death threats investigation, the August 7<sup>th</sup>,  
18 1997 meeting, you would have had ---

19 **MR. HALL:** Yes.

20 **MR. ENGELMANN:** --- with Mr. Dunlop,  
21 then, sorry, Constable Dunlop, Inspector Trew, and  
22 Detective Inspector Smith, also in attendance?

23 **MR. HALL:** Yes.

24 **MR. ENGELMANN:** So you should probably have  
25 open your notes -- it's Exhibit 2745, which is your -- I

1 think it's the third notebook.

2 The Bates page -- well, the Bates pages  
3 dealing with the meeting are 563 through 565, and I'll  
4 be ---

5 MR. HALL: Yes.

6 MR. ENGELMANN: --- asking to look at 565 in  
7 a minute, but just have that open?

8 MR. HALL: Yes.

9 MR. ENGELMANN: And you were aware, sir,  
10 that one of the reasons, and one of the matters that led to  
11 this meeting, was some press coverage where Constable  
12 Dunlop was quoted?

13 MR. HALL: Yes.

14 MR. ENGELMANN: And one of the reasons  
15 certainly the Cornwall Police Service and, no doubt, you  
16 and Detective Inspector Smith, wanted to meet with  
17 Constable Dunlop was to caution him about speaking to the  
18 press?

19 MR. HALL: One of the reasons, yes.

20 MR. ENGELMANN: Yes. And so, sir, I'd like  
21 you to just keep your notes open, but I want to have you  
22 look at Document Number 115635.

23 And, sir, this is an article by a reporter  
24 you've mentioned before; her name is Jackie Leroux, and the  
25 caption is, "Cop Wanted Killed."

1                   It's dated -- it's the Ottawa Sunday Sun,  
2                   August 3rd, '97, Mr. Commissioner.

3                   **THE COMMISSIONER:** M'hm, thank you. Thank  
4                   you. That will be Exhibit 2793.

5                   **---EXHIBIT NO./PIÈCE NO P-2793:**

6                   (115635) - Ottawa Sun Article 'Cop Wanted  
7                   Killed' dated 03 Aug 97

8                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** Sir, would you have been  
9                   aware of this article prior to the August 7<sup>th</sup> meeting?

10                  **MR. HALL:** I'll just finish reading it here.  
11                  Just a moment, please.

12                  **(SHORT PAUSE/COURTE PAUSE)**

13                  **MR. HALL:** Yes, I would have been aware of  
14                  it.

15                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right. And, in fact if  
16                  you turn to the beginning of your notes on this meeting,  
17                  back to Bates page 563, one of the comments made at the  
18                  bottom of the page is:

19                                "Interview of Constable Perry Dunlop,  
20                                Inspector Rick Trew's office, with  
21                                Detective Inspector Smith. Outline  
22                                to Constable Dunlop issues relating  
23                                to press, disclosure process of  
24                                investigation, et cetera."

25                                Okay? So issues relating to press, right

1           there at the outset. Was this the article that was of  
2           concern at the time, to your knowledge?

3                       **MR. HALL:** It would be one of the articles.

4                       **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right. And this article  
5           refers to the death threats issue, and it refers to a  
6           lawsuit, and some of the broader issues from the Fantino  
7           brief?

8                       **MR. HALL:** Yes.

9                       **MR. ENGELMANN:** And what was of particular  
10          concern at the time, do you recall, about this speaking to  
11          the press?

12                      Perhaps I can help. I think one of the  
13          things Detective Inspector Smith was concerned about was  
14          that his comments -- his comments being Perry Dunlop's  
15          comments in the media could lead perpetrators to destroy  
16          useful evidence?

17                      **MR. HALL:** That's true.

18                      **MR. ENGELMANN:** Whether that be photographs  
19          or other "trophies" they may keep? Was that a concern you  
20          shared?

21                      **MR. HALL:** Yes.

22                      **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right.

23                      **MR. HALL:** I would have -- I would have had  
24          that concern.

25                      **MR. ENGELMANN:** Were there other concerns as

1 well, sir, or was that a principal concern?

2 MR. HALL: Well, I think the -- the other  
3 concern was that, when you look at these media articles,  
4 people may not want to come forward if they felt their  
5 information was going to turn up in the media.

6 MR. ENGELMANN: All right. Now he doesn't  
7 use any names here of victims, though, at this stage. This  
8 Perry Dunlop, I mean.

9 MR. HALL: That's true, but, I mean, if  
10 you're looking at it from, shall we say, John Q public's  
11 point of view, I mean, policemen are policemen. I mean,  
12 whether they report it to the OPP, they may very well  
13 conclude that the same thing's going to happen to it if it  
14 went to Mr. Dunlop.

15 MR. ENGELMANN: All right. Well, do you  
16 recall the concern about perpetrators destroying evidence  
17 being put to him, or do you have any sort of ---

18 MR. HALL: I ---

19 MR. ENGELMANN: --- independent  
20 recollection?

21 MR. HALL: I recall a conversation, but I  
22 think specifically why I was there was to deal with  
23 the -- the statement of Mr. Silmser ---

24 MR. ENGELMANN: Right.

25 MR. HALL: --- about the death threats;



1 when -- when was he really told about it?

2 MR. ENGELMANN: All right. So Detective  
3 Inspector Smith and Inspector Trew were dealing with the  
4 press issue and the disclosure issue, in the main, and you  
5 were dealing with the death threats.

6 MR. HALL: Exactly. Like, I -- like, we  
7 didn't sit down ahead of time and say, "Well, you're going  
8 to say this; I'm going to say that." A lot of times I  
9 never knew what Detective Inspector Smith was going to say  
10 until it came out of his mouth, really.

11 MR. ENGELMANN: All right. And your notes  
12 indicate, sir, that Officer Trew was going to give Dunlop a  
13 directive in writing asking him not to speak to the press?  
14 It's at the top of Bates page 565. And Dunlop agrees  
15 to -- appears to agree?

16 MR. HALL: Yes.

17 MR. ENGELMANN: All right. And he's, as I  
18 understand it, to "write him up," write up a memo to that  
19 effect?

20 MR. HALL: Yes. And he agreed to have his  
21 notes and statement ready for Friday, the 15<sup>th</sup> of August.

22 MR. ENGELMANN: All right. I just want to  
23 deal with the issues one at a time, if I can.

24 So if we could look briefly at -- just keep  
25 your notes there, though -- Exhibit 1530? The Document

1 Number is 729261.

2 MR. HALL: Yes, sir.

3 MR. ENGELMANN: You've looked at this, sir?

4 This is a -- this is a directive from -- or it's a memo  
5 from Inspector Trew to Constable Dunlop.

6 He's copied his -- an inspector within the  
7 Cornwall force, and it's on the media issue, and they had a  
8 media directive at the Cornwall Police Service, Directive  
9 59? And Mr. Dunlop, or Constable Dunlop, is being reminded  
10 of that directive, and following it?

11 MR. HALL: That's correct.

12 MR. ENGELMANN: Do you know if you or  
13 Detective Inspector Smith had any input into this at all?

14 MR. HALL: We didn't have any input to the  
15 actual memo. At least I didn't, but it occurred because of  
16 our conversations and our concerns.

17 MR. ENGELMANN: Fair enough, all right.

18 And that memo deals with the media only.  
19 That one doesn't deal with the disclosure issue?

20 MR. HALL: No, sir.

21 MR. ENGELMANN: All right.

22 And then your notes indicate, and you've  
23 read ahead, that he's told at the meeting that you need  
24 some names from him of some of the witnesses he's spoken  
25 to, as well as any statements or notes he might have. And

1 I believe -- we've heard that from Detective Inspective  
2 Smith and Inspector Trew, but your notes indicate as well  
3 that he's to provide this information, I believe to you or  
4 to at least Project Truth, by August 15<sup>th</sup>?

5 MR. HALL: He would have provided it to me  
6 because I was in direct contact with him.

7 MR. ENGELMANN: Right.

8 MR. HALL: None of my officers had any  
9 contact other than maybe picking something up or inquiring.

10 MR. ENGELMANN: So was that the arrangement  
11 you had made with your team, that you were to be the person  
12 that would liaise with Constable Dunlop?

13 MR. HALL: That's the arrangement that  
14 Detective Inspector Smith made. He designated me to be the  
15 sole contact with Constable Dunlop.

16 MR. ENGELMANN: And, sir, let's look back at  
17 that. I think it's easier if we use your summary document  
18 on your contacts with the Dunlops at this stage, and that's  
19 Exhibit 660A. Counsel, that's 72661.

20 Remember we looked at it yesterday?

21 MR. HALL: Yes.

22 MR. ENGELMANN: It's the summary.

23 (SHORT PAUSE/COURTE PAUSE)

24 MR. ENGELMANN: And, in particular, the  
25 Bates page I'm interested in -- it starts at the bottom of

1 Bates page 1773.

2 MR. HALL: Thank you. Yes.

3 MR. ENGELMANN: Sir, as I understand it,  
4 right at the bottom of that page, you're going to his  
5 residence on the 15<sup>th</sup> to obtain the items that he had  
6 promised to disclose?

7 MR. HALL: Yes. He said he had 14 names.

8 MR. ENGELMANN: And he also told you at that  
9 time that he had spoken to Mr. Silmsler and cleared up the  
10 misunderstanding about his statement?

11 MR. HALL: That's what he said.

12 MR. ENGELMANN: All right. And do you  
13 recall what that was, sir? Did he tell you that ---

14 MR. HALL: He was basically denying he ever  
15 said that in July of '96.

16 MR. ENGELMANN: All right.

17 THE COMMISSIONER: Just to clear that up,  
18 we're going back to the point where Silmsler says that he  
19 was told by Dunlop that there was -- they were going to  
20 kill him as well, Silmsler?

21 MR. HALL: That's right, and that occurred  
22 in Brockville when John MacDonald was in the hospital.

23 THE COMMISSIONER: Right. And so here we  
24 have Dunlop saying he spoke to Silmsler and cleared that up,  
25 okay.

1                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** And was it your  
2                   understanding at that point then that the position that he  
3                   was maintaining was that he had never told Mr. Silmser that  
4                   his life was also threatened?

5                   **MR. HALL:** Well, yes. I mean, there was a  
6                   he said/she said, you know.

7                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** That's ---

8                   **MR. HALL:** Not much you could do with that.

9                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** That's how it was left with  
10                  you ---

11                  **MR. HALL:** Exactly.

12                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right.

13                  And then just at the top of the page,  
14                  there's a reference to the fact he provides you a typed  
15                  list of 14 names and he added two more names?

16                  **MR. HALL:** You're on 774?

17                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** I am.

18                  **MR. HALL:** Yes, I met at his residence. He  
19                  provided me a list and he added two more names for the list  
20                  of 16 names of people we should speak to because they may  
21                  have information or witnesses to sexual assaults.

22                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right, and ---

23                  **MR. HALL:** Also, at that time, some of the  
24                  names were just initials.

25                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** Right.

1                   **MR. HALL:** He requested to have time to  
2                   contact them first. Some people wanted to remain  
3                   anonymous. He said to get in touch with him if we needed  
4                   any further information and indicated he was going on  
5                   holidays for two weeks. He seemed cooperative.

6                   He commented he was not doing this for the  
7                   civil lawsuit and hoped we did not let it drop. He said,  
8                   "I know you have a hard job". He said, "We had some  
9                   difficulties with soliciting victims". He had some  
10                  difficulty with soliciting victims because they did not  
11                  want to come forward.

12                  He did not have any copies of his notes  
13                  available. I told him we needed copies of what notes he  
14                  had for disclosure. He said he would prepare them after  
15                  his holidays.

16                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** Did he explain to you or did  
17                  you understand what he meant when he said he was not doing  
18                  this for his civil lawsuit and he hoped we did not let it  
19                  drop?

20                  **MR. HALL:** Well, I knew -- excuse me -- from  
21                  the documentation that he had provided in the Fantino brief  
22                  that he had somewheres around \$70 million in lawsuits,  
23                  various people and his own police force. It totalled up to  
24                  that when I totalled the figures.

25                  So I think he's telling me that he's not

1 doing it because of that.

2 MR. ENGELMANN: Not doing what because of  
3 that?

4 MR. HALL: Well, he's not -- he's not doing  
5 -- providing information and this is not the motivating  
6 factor of what he's doing.

7 MR. ENGELMANN: Of this investigation of  
8 child sexual ---

9 MR. HALL: That's what I concluded from what  
10 he told me.

11 MR. ENGELMANN: All right.

12 And the list that -- by the way, you agreed  
13 that he should contact those people that were initialled  
14 and get their permission to give you further information?

15 MR. HALL: Yes, I gave him time to do that  
16 because he said -- he asked specifically for that because  
17 there was initials there and he wanted to -- I think he had  
18 compassion for them. He wanted to make sure that it was  
19 okay to give their name out to the police because I think  
20 some of them had given their information in confidence and  
21 maybe felt it wouldn't go any further.

22 MR. ENGELMANN: And he was going to do that  
23 after his holiday?

24 MR. HALL: Yes.

25 MR. ENGELMANN: All right.

1                   And I just want to take you to a document  
2                   which I believe is the list that you would have got from  
3                   him.

4                   **MR. HALL:** Yes.

5                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** Document Number 708923.

6                   Something is telling me this might have been  
7                   entered before but -- okay. Sir, there are several  
8                   monikered individuals on the list.

9                   **(SHORT PAUSE/COURTE PAUSE)**

10                  **THE COMMISSIONER:** Thank you.

11                  Exhibit 2794 will have a publication ban  
12                  stamp on it. It's a document that says:

13                                 "Received from Perry Dunlop on Friday,  
14                                 15<sup>th</sup> of August, 1997 at 14:00 hours."

15                  Exhibit 2794.

16                  **--- EXHIBIT NO./PIÈCE NO. P-2794:**

17                                 (708923) - A list of victims received from  
18                                 Perry Dunlop to Pat Hall on 15 Aug '97

19                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** Mr. Hall, it'd be your  
20                  printing and handwriting on the document?

21                  **MR. HALL:** Yes, it is.

22                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** And is this in fact the list  
23                  that you received from him on that day?

24                  **MR. HALL:** Yes, it is.

25                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** And do you know, sir, if you



1 would have made these notes at that time while you were  
2 speaking with Constable Dunlop?

3 MR. HALL: I wrote them down as he was  
4 telling me about them.

5 MR. ENGELMANN: All right.

6 MR. HALL: There's a -- if you look at  
7 number 3 ---

8 MR. ENGELMANN: Yes.

9 MR. HALL: --- there's a phone number  
10 entered there. That would have been written on there  
11 sometime after, probably when we were trying to get a hold  
12 of that individual. That's not written by me.

13 MR. ENGELMANN: All right.

14 And that's C-15.

15 THE COMMISSIONER: M'hm.

16 MR. ENGELMANN: All right.

17 The rest of the writing probably made by you  
18 as a result of comments from Constable Dunlop?

19 MR. HALL: It was made by me.

20 MR. ENGELMANN: No, as a result of comments  
21 that were given to you ---

22 MR. HALL: Yes.

23 MR. ENGELMANN: --- by Constable Dunlop?

24 MR. HALL: Yes.

25 MR. ENGELMANN: And you note:

1 "Some want to remain anonymous..."

2 And that he is to get in touch with you  
3 after he's contacted some of the victims?

4 **MR. HALL:** Yes. This document turns up in  
5 another meeting with him later on.

6 **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right.

7 And sir, it's my understanding, and the  
8 summary document will help us, I think, that you call him I  
9 believe on September 23<sup>rd</sup> to follow up?

10 **MR. HALL:** Yes.

11 **MR. ENGELMANN:** And, again, I'm looking at  
12 660A, Bates page 1774 and you want his notes and he tells  
13 you that his lawyer has advised him not to provide them due  
14 to the civil litigation.

15 **MR. HALL:** That's correct.

16 **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right.

17 And then you have a reference, sir, to --  
18 you have a reference to the fact that there's some initials  
19 of one of the victims on the list.

20 **MR. HALL:** Yes.

21 **MR. ENGELMANN:** And he's going to try and  
22 arrange a meeting?

23 **MR. HALL:** Yes.

24 **MR. ENGELMANN:** And I'm just wondering,  
25 after you got the comment from Constable Dunlop about his

1 lawyer and difficulty in providing notes, did you or  
2 Inspector Smith request that the Cornwall Police Service  
3 order him to disclose those notes?

4 MR. HALL: The question again, please?

5 MR. ENGELMANN: The difficulty you had in  
6 getting these notes, because he tells you that his lawyer  
7 is telling him not to give them to you, you would have  
8 advised Detective Inspector Smith of that?

9 MR. HALL: Yes.

10 MR. ENGELMANN: And did either you or  
11 Detective Inspector Smith request the Cornwall Police  
12 Service to order Constable Dunlop to produce the notes?

13 MR. HALL: I think there was a further order  
14 by Inspector Trew.

15 MR. ENGELMANN: Yes. I'm just wondering if  
16 either you or Detective Inspector Smith would have asked  
17 for that.

18 MR. HALL: Well, we were, I could say,  
19 vigorously trying to get his disclosure. He was a Cornwall  
20 police officer. We had no control over him whatsoever, so  
21 I don't think we really had to ask. I mean, I think  
22 Inspector Trew determined, from the information we were not  
23 receiving, that they had to do something.

24 MR. ENGELMANN: Well, you couldn't order him  
25 because ---

1 MR. HALL: No.

2 MR. ENGELMANN: --- he wasn't your officer.

3 MR. HALL: No, no, I couldn't.

4 MR. ENGELMANN: Okay. And all I'm ---

5 MR. HALL: No control whatsoever.

6 MR. ENGELMANN: All I'm asking is whether  
7 you would have sought the assistance of the Cornwall Police  
8 Service to do that so that you could get this information.

9 MR. HALL: Yes, we had to.

10 MR. ENGELMANN: All right.

11 MR. HALL: I mean I was trying to cooperate  
12 the best I could because I knew I had no control over him.  
13 I was trying to accommodate anything he wanted, just to get  
14 our disclosure.

15 MR. ENGELMANN: All right.

16 And if you could take a brief look, sir --  
17 it's Exhibit 731. It's a letter from Inspector Trew to  
18 Constable Dunlop, dated September 25, 1997.

19 Counsel, it's Document Number 723536.

20 MR. HALL: Yes, sir.

21 MR. ENGELMANN: All right. And, sir, my  
22 understanding is -- and I'm -- I don't know if you still  
23 have 660A somewhere close, but you have a note on Bates  
24 page 1774 of 660A saying that on September 29<sup>th</sup> you met with  
25 Inspector Trew on his request; received a copy of the

1 letter served on Perry Dunlop in the presence of his  
2 sergeant. I'm assuming that Exhibit 731 is in fact that  
3 letter that you would have been provided.

4 **THE COMMISSIONER:** Well, there's a copy to  
5 Smith.

6 **MR. HALL:** Yes, that's the letter. We  
7 received it.

8 **MR. ENGELMANN:** Yes, okay. So this is the  
9 response to, "My lawyer won't let me do it." You've asked  
10 the CPS to give him an order to turn over the materials  
11 that he had been requested to give you on August 7<sup>th</sup>, 1997?

12 **MR. HALL:** That's correct.

13 **MR. ENGELMANN:** And it was your  
14 understanding that the order required him to have this  
15 disclosure prepared by Friday, October 3<sup>rd</sup>, 1997?

16 **MR. HALL:** Yes.

17 **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right.

18 And, sir, I understand that -- going back to  
19 660A if we can, at Bates page 1775, that on October 6<sup>th</sup>, so  
20 a few days after that original date in the order ---

21 **MR. HALL:** Excuse me, sir. I lost you some  
22 place here.

23 **THE COMMISSIONER:** You went back to ---

24 **MR. ENGELMANN:** Six-sixty A (660A).

25 **MR. HALL:** My notes?

1                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** No. No, sir, your summary.

2                   **MR. HALL:** Okay.

3                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** It's easy to read and I'm  
4 just referring to -- do you have it handy?

5                   **MR. HALL:** Yes, I do.

6                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** Seventeen seventy-five  
7 (1775).

8                   **MR. HALL:** Yes.

9                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** You have a reference to the  
10 fact that on October 6<sup>th</sup> you were advised by Inspector Trew  
11 that Mr. Dunlop is meeting with his lawyer.

12                   **MR. HALL:** That's correct.

13                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** And that some material is  
14 going to be provided shortly.

15                   **MR. HALL:** That's correct.

16                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right.

17                   And then, in fact, the following day you  
18 receive another call from him, and again on October 8<sup>th</sup>:

19                   "Pagged by Constable Dunlop. Requesting  
20 to meet on Friday. That he had  
21 material ready for me."

22                   **MR. HALL:** Correct.

23                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** And then you indicate, sir,  
24 that on October 10<sup>th</sup> you receive a yellow binder with nine  
25 tabs, and three audio cassette tapes of three individuals.

1                   **MR. HALL:** Correct.

2                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** I'm pretty sure none of them  
3 are monikered.

4                   **THE COMMISSIONER:** No.

5                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** No. So two Renshaw brothers  
6 and a Mr. Leroux; correct?

7                   **MR. HALL:** Correct.

8                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** Okay.

9                   And, sir, I just want to get a sense as to  
10 what it was you did receive, and I want to show you some  
11 documents and just have you confirm whether that's what you  
12 got on October 10<sup>th</sup>.

13                   **MR. HALL:** Yes, sir.

14                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** Sir, Document Number 721885.

15                   **THE COMMISSIONER:** Thank you. Exhibit 2795  
16 is a document entitled Dunlop Notes.

17                   **--- EXHIBIT NO./PIÈCE NO. P-2795:**

18                   (721885) - Dunlop Notes given to Pat Hall 10  
19 Oct 97

20                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** So just -- Mr. Commissioner,  
21 what I believe we have here are the various tabs in a  
22 binder that Mr. Hall, then Detective Sergeant Hall, would  
23 have received from Constable Dunlop on October 10<sup>th</sup>, 1997.

24                   Mr. Hall, what I'm trying to do is just  
25 provide you with what I believe are the tabs from this

1 yellow binder, the first one starting ---

2 MR. HALL: Excuse me. When he says here,  
3 "Met with Constable Dunlop. Received a yellow binder with  
4 nine tabs," it means the yellow binder had nine tabs in it.

5 MR. ENGELMANN: Yes.

6 MR. HALL: Okay.

7 MR. ENGELMANN: And I think these are the  
8 tabs, sir. I'm just trying to have you identify that. The  
9 first tab really appears to be an index of the Fantino  
10 brief. If you look at it, it's got the 74 excerpts listed  
11 and there's a handwritten note from you on the second page,  
12 Bates page 4430.

13 MR. HALL: Yes.

14 MR. ENGELMANN: And you're indicating -- and  
15 I've seen this with other documents; when you receive  
16 things you indicate the date and place that you received  
17 the document.

18 MR. HALL: 10<sup>th</sup> of October, 1105 hours.

19 MR. ENGELMANN: All right. So, sir, I  
20 believe this is the first tab of this yellow binder you're  
21 receiving, and the index would have already been familiar  
22 to you, sir, from the Fantino brief; correct?

23 MR. HALL: Yes, it was.

24 MR. ENGELMANN: All right.

25 MR. HALL: I don't have an exact



1 recollection of receiving this. I could better identify it  
2 if I received the little binder with the nine tabs.

3 **MR. ENGELMANN:** Yeah.

4 **MR. HALL:** You're picking stuff out of it,  
5 so it's difficult to remember what exactly was in that  
6 binder.

7 **MR. ENGELMANN:** Everything we have has been  
8 given to us electronically, sir, so we don't unfortunately  
9 have the yellow binder in its original state.

10 If we could look at Document Number 721886.  
11 I believe it's the next tab, sir, and I just want to show  
12 it to you.

13 If it helps any, I believe Mr. Dunlop or  
14 perhaps your office put your own Bates pages on these in  
15 the bottom right corner.

16 **THE COMMISSIONER:** Exhibit 2796 is Document  
17 721886 entitled Pedophiles.

18 --- **EXHIBIT NO./PIÈCE NO. P-2796:**

19 (721886) - List of Pedophiles

20 Convicted/Suspected/Dead from Dunlop Notes

21 **MR. ENGELMANN:** Sir, we believe this to be  
22 tab 2 of the yellow binder. Mr. Hall, I don't know if you  
23 can help us with this. You say you received nine tabs. My  
24 understanding is the second tab is just this document  
25 entitled Pedophiles with 21 -- 22 names on it, and that

1           this would have been received from Mr. Dunlop -- Constable  
2           Dunlop.

3                   **MR. HALL:** It was received but I -- I mean I  
4           initialled the binder I received.

5                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** Yes.

6                   **MR. HALL:** The contents ---

7                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** Okay.

8                   **MR. HALL:** I don't have a specific  
9           recollection of what it is but I -- that this would have  
10          been received from Mr. Dunlop -- Constable Dunlop, I'm  
11          sorry.

12                   **MR. HALL:** It was received. I mean, I  
13          initialled the binder I received and the ---

14                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** Yes.

15                   **MR. HALL:** --- contents.

16                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** Okay.

17                   **MR. HALL:** I don't have a specific  
18          recollection of what it is, but I acknowledge I would have  
19          received this.

20                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** Yeah, and sir, many of the  
21          individuals on this list, at least those ones that are  
22          still alive, you would have investigated and in fact  
23          charged?

24                   **MR. HALL:** If charges were warranted, yes.

25                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** Yeah.

1                   And, sir, I'm just going to carry on with  
2                   the contents of that binder and the document numbers go up,  
3                   I think, one at a time.

4                   The next one is 721887. And, again, you see  
5                   the Bates page that I think either is an OPP or at Dunlop  
6                   Bates page at the bottom right.

7                   **MR. HALL:** I can tell you where that number  
8                   came from. That number was put on by us when we -- it was  
9                   after the Leduc trial when they wanted to disclose the nine  
10                  boxes.

11                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right.

12                  **MR. HALL:** And at that time the ---

13                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** You were using a Bates page  
14                  stamp?

15                  **MR. HALL:** Well, the Regional Crown Attorney  
16                  wanted us -- he sent me a truckload of paper, about 20  
17                  cases, and they wanted us to reproduce the 9 boxes 9 times,  
18                  but my math was 81 banker's boxes. We couldn't do it,  
19                  obviously.

20                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** Yeah.

21                  **MR. HALL:** So what we agreed on, we would  
22                  provide one copy of everything we did. So that number on  
23                  the bottom of that page is the number of the document that  
24                  we provided to the Regional Crown. They subsequently made  
25                  the copies that they needed.

1                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** And I note, sir, in between  
2 these various pieces of paper I'm giving you, there's  
3 usually one number missing and I believe that might be the  
4 tab. These were tabbed, right?

5                   **MR. HALL:** Could be.

6                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** So what we're looking at  
7 now, sir, is 721887, is what I believe to be the third tab  
8 in the yellow binder and it's a one-page note dated June  
9 20<sup>th</sup>, 1996.

10                               Again, these would have been notes from  
11 Constable Perry Dunlop?

12                   **MR. HALL:** Yes.

13                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** That you would have received  
14 from him?

15                   **MR. HALL:** Yes.

16                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right.

17                   **THE COMMISSIONER:** Exhibit 2797.

18                   **--- EXHIBIT NO./PIÈCE NO. P-2797:**

19                               (721887) - Handwritten notes dated June 20,  
20 1996

21                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** And then if the witness  
22 could be shown 721888?

23                   **THE COMMISSIONER:** That would be Exhibit  
24 2798 with the publication ban stamp on it.

25                   **--- EXHIBIT NO./PIÈCE NO. P-2798:**

1 (721888) - Handwritten notes re: C-08, dated  
2 September 11, 1996

3 **MR. ENGELMANN:** This would be the next tab,  
4 I believe, sir. Again, we're just -- if you look at your  
5 own Bates page numbers at the bottom right, you'll see  
6 they're following. I believe this is the fourth tab?

7 **MR. HALL:** Yes.

8 **MR. ENGELMANN:** And these are, again, notes  
9 of Constable Dunlop's, referring to C-8 and Mr. Leroux and  
10 a couple of other individuals?

11 **MR. HALL:** That's correct.

12 **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right.

13 Then, if the witness could be shown Document  
14 Number 721889?

15 **THE COMMISSIONER:** Thank you.

16 Exhibit Number 2799 is Document Number  
17 721889; name of a person with a street and a phone number.

18 --- **EXHIBIT NO./PIÈCE NO. P-2799:**

19 (721889) Handwritten notes re: Ann  
20 Bellefeuille, undated

21 **MR. ENGELMANN:** What we have here, again, is  
22 a note from Constable Dunlop about a witness he would have  
23 spoken to who allegedly witnessed something?

24 **MR. HALL:** Correct.

25 **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right. And, again, this

1 is part of this yellow binder?

2 MR. HALL: Yes.

3 MR. ENGELMANN: All right.

4 Sir, next -- sorry -- next is Document  
5 Number 721890. It's a document entitled "St. Columban's  
6 Boys' School" and it has a number of names?

7 MR. HALL: Yes.

8 THE COMMISSIONER: Exhibit 2800.

9 Should there be a publication stamp on this?

10 MR. ENGELMANN: Well, I just want to ask Mr.  
11 Hall.

12 THE COMMISSIONER: Okay.

13 --- EXHIBIT NO./PIECE NO. P-2800:

14 (721890) - Handwritten Notes re: St.  
15 Columban's Boys' School dated November 12,  
16 1996

17 MR. ENGELMANN: Do you have some  
18 recollection of determining who these individuals were or  
19 whether they were -- I believe there's an institutional  
20 official mentioned -- the second name from the bottom on  
21 the left with the initials "PD". I believe that was a  
22 school board official.

23 But are you -- sir, do you know, having  
24 looked at this at the time or perhaps discussed this with  
25 Constable Dunlop, whether this was to be a list of persons

1 of interest or alleged victims or what it was?

2 MR. HALL: Appears to be a list of names he  
3 had and it's over the heading "St. Columban's Boys'  
4 School", so I presume that these people had some connection  
5 to the boys' school.

6 Whether they were alleged victims or  
7 witnesses or could tell us something about someone else, I  
8 don't know.

9 MR. ENGELMANN: All right. You don't recall  
10 discussing that with Constable Dunlop to find out what if  
11 any use he wanted you to make of this document?

12 MR. HALL: I have no recollection today of  
13 discussing it, no.

14 THE COMMISSIONER: I've never seen the names  
15 before.

16 MR. ENGELMANN: Neither have I, except the  
17 one that I indicated, sir.

18 THE COMMISSIONER: M'hm.

19 MR. ENGELMANN: Could we give it a stamp and  
20 this will be part of the assignment that counsel will be  
21 working on with OPP counsel?

22 THE COMMISSIONER: All right.

23 So there will be an interim publication ban  
24 on Exhibit 2800 with the flag that it should be discussed  
25 and decided upon once we do our in camera hearing to clean

1 up all of these issues.

2 MR. ENGELMANN: The next document, sir,  
3 721891.

4 THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you.

5 MR. ENGELMANN: I believe it's Tab 8 of the  
6 yellow binder.

7 THE COMMISSIONER: Exhibit 2801; publication  
8 ban stamp put on it.

9 --- EXHIBIT NO./PIÈCE NO. P-2801:

10 (721891) - Handwritten Notes of Perry Dunlop  
11 dated October 3, 1996

12 MR. HALL: Yes.

13 MR. ENGELMANN: Again, these would have been  
14 further notes that Constable Dunlop would have provided you  
15 in the yellow binder, sir?

16 MR. HALL: That's correct.

17 MR. ENGELMANN: And with a variety of  
18 different dates on them.

19 Are none of this in a police notebook form?

20 MR. HALL: No. It's on -- it looks like  
21 foolscap paper.

22 MR. ENGELMANN: And some just different  
23 pieces of paper with a variety of dates?

24 MR. HALL: That's correct.

25 MR. ENGELMANN: Okay.



1                   **MR. HALL:** It's almost like rough notes.

2                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** Yeah, okay.

3                   And lastly, sir, if I may, what I believe is  
4 Tab 9. It's 721892.

5                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** It will require a  
6 publication ban stamp.

7                   **THE COMMISSIONER:** Thank you.

8                   Exhibit Number 2802 is a document entitled  
9 "Victims".

10 --- **EXHIBIT NO./PIÈCE NO. P-2802:**

11                   (721892) - List of Victims Names, undated

12                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** Sir, this is the last tab  
13 from the yellow binder?

14                   **MR. HALL:** Yes. I recognize this as  
15 something I received from Constable Dunlop.

16                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** And, sir, did you have any  
17 handwriting on this or one of your officers?

18                   **MR. HALL:** No, I don't believe -- I know I  
19 don't and I'm fairly certain none of the officers do  
20 either.

21                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right.

22                   So next to the first victim's name, C-8, we  
23 have the "FC" and "ML"?

24                   **MR. HALL:** Yes.

25                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** I believe that's Father

1 Charles and Marcel Lalonde?

2 MR. HALL: Could be.

3 MR. ENGELMANN: Well, if you look down I  
4 think you can come to that conclusion yourself in the next  
5 person, Robert Renshaw.

6 MR. HALL: Yes.

7 MR. ENGELMANN: Again, you see the "FC" and  
8 that time you see "KS" for Ken Seguin?

9 MR. HALL: Yes.

10 MR. ENGELMANN: So what's happened here is  
11 someone has linked these victims to their alleged  
12 perpetrators?

13 MR. HALL: Yes.

14 MR. ENGELMANN: And that -- you believe the  
15 document was given to you in this form?

16 MR. HALL: Yes.

17 MR. ENGELMANN: All right. So that would  
18 have been something that would have been on it when Mr.  
19 Dunlop handed it over?

20 MR. HALL: That's correct.

21 MR. ENGELMANN: All right.

22 So at least with this particular document  
23 you're giving -- you're being given not only the names of  
24 alleged victims but also the initials of the alleged  
25 perpetrators?

1 MR. HALL: Yes.

2 MR. ENGELMANN: And we see that many of  
3 these refer to "FC", Father Charles MacDonald?

4 MR. HALL: Yes.

5 MR. ENGELMANN: And several refer to "KS",  
6 Ken Seguin?

7 MR. HALL: Yes.

8 MR. ENGELMANN: And several refer to "ML",  
9 Marcel Lalonde?

10 MR. HALL: Yes.

11 MR. ENGELMANN: So there has been some  
12 linkage work done by Constable Dunlop here on this document  
13 itself?

14 MR. HALL: Yes.

15 MR. ENGELMANN: All right.

16 Now ---

17 MR. HALL: Yeah, Marcel Lalonde, I'm not --  
18 well, he's probably -- I can't say without a doubt that  
19 this referred to him. The others, it's obvious but ---

20 MR. ENGELMANN: What troubles you about the  
21 "ML" initials, sir? You were aware about David Silmser?

22 MR. HALL: I see a name there that Constable  
23 Genier dealt with prior to Project Truth and it's the same  
24 initials, so I'll -- probably same person.

25 MR. ENGELMANN: And some individuals

1 involving Marcel Lalonde were dealt by him during the  
2 course of the Project Truth investigation; correct?

3 MR. HALL: Some of the victims of ---

4 MR. ENGELMANN: Yes, yes.

5 MR. HALL: Yes.

6 MR. ENGELMANN: And we'll come to that.

7 But what I'm saying is, it would appear that  
8 he's tallied up -- I don't know if that's his writing at  
9 the bottom -- seven victims, Ken Seguin -- "KS"?

10 MR. HALL: Yes.

11 MR. ENGELMANN: Three victims, Marcel  
12 Lalonde?

13 MR. HALL: Yes.

14 MR. ENGELMANN: And no-one has totalled the  
15 Father Charles MacDonald, but they're listed there  
16 individually?

17 MR. HALL: Yes.

18 MR. ENGELMANN: All right.

19 Sir -- and I believe the last tab from the  
20 binder, 721893 -- and I may have had my tabs wrong. That  
21 was the eighth one, this is the ninth one here, 721893;  
22 it's a page of notes. And this one appears to be from a  
23 duty -- like an officer's notebook.

24 THE COMMISSIONER: Exhibit 2803 is notes of  
25 Mr. Dunlop -- is that what you're saying?

1                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** And, sir, it should have a  
2 publication ban stamp. You'll see just under the word  
3 "dispatch".

4                   **THE COMMISSIONER:** Yes. Thank you.

5                   **--- EXHIBIT NO./PIÈCE NO. P-2803:**

6                                 (721893) - Duty Notebook dated July 29, 1997

7                   **MR. HALL:** This would be a notebook entry  
8 from Constable Dunlop.

9                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right.

10                                 So for this last tab, he's actually given  
11 you a -- sort of notebook notes as opposed to the sort of  
12 looser-form notes we've seen before?

13                   **MR. HALL:** Yes. I would presume it would be  
14 his regular notebook that he would use while on duty.

15                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** Right. And, of course, at  
16 the dates indicated here -- July 29<sup>th</sup>, August 1<sup>st</sup> -- you were  
17 aware that he was back on active duty with the Cornwall  
18 Police Service at that time?

19                   **MR. HALL:** Yes, he went back on about May of  
20 '97.

21                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** Yes, okay.

22                                 Now, do you recall if you received any other  
23 -- oh yes, you received the yellow binder with these tabs.  
24 You also received some audio cassette tapes that day?

25                   **MR. HALL:** Yes, three audio cassette tapes;

1 the Renshaw brothers and Ron Leroux.

2 MR. ENGELMANN: And, sir, the information  
3 that you received that day, would you have -- you would  
4 have shared that information with your Project Truth  
5 officers?

6 MR. HALL: Definitely.

7 MR. ENGELMANN: And you would have  
8 instructed them to review these materials?

9 MR. HALL: Yes; make assignments.

10 MR. ENGELMANN: Okay. And one of the  
11 concerns, of course, would be possibly disclosing materials  
12 to the Crown?

13 MR. HALL: Yes.

14 MR. ENGELMANN: Because there would be both  
15 prosecutions ongoing for Father Charles MacDonald?

16 MR. HALL: Yes.

17 MR. ENGELMANN: And Marcel Lalonde?

18 MR. HALL: Yes. Constable Genier would be  
19 looking after Marcel Lalonde.

20 MR. ENGELMANN: But you would want your  
21 officers to ensure that materials are disclosed to the  
22 Crown so they could be disclosed to the defence, so there  
23 wouldn't be ---

24 MR. HALL: Yes.

25 MR. ENGELMANN: --- any issues arising in

1 those prosecutions?

2 MR. HALL: Yes.

3 MR. ENGELMANN: All right.

4 And presumably some of the material we just  
5 looked at would be material that they would need to  
6 disclose?

7 MR. HALL: Yes.

8 MR. ENGELMANN: All right.

9 I'll just be a moment, sir. I'm just going  
10 to find a reference in your notes, if I can.

11 Sir, if you could look at -- it's your  
12 fourth notebook, 2746, Bates page 9644.

13 MR. HALL: Yes.

14 MR. ENGELMANN: If you want to just get the  
15 context, you might have to turn over to the page before,  
16 but this is a conversation you're having with him the  
17 afternoon of October 8, '97, about materials you were going  
18 to be receiving on October 10<sup>th</sup>.

19 MR. HALL: Yes.

20 MR. ENGELMANN: And if we look on 9644, you  
21 say:

22 "Trew feels the information..."

23 I believe:

24 "...should be turned over to OPP not  
25 Cornwall Police Service".

1 MR. HALL: Where is this, sir?

2 MR. ENGELMANN: Just where the arrow is on  
3 the screen.

4 MR. HALL: Yes, referring to Inspector Trew?

5 THE COMMISSIONER: Yeah.

6 MR. HALL: Yes.

7 MR. ENGELMANN: All right. And do you  
8 recall why that was at that time?

9 MR. HALL: That date again?

10 MR. ENGELMANN: The date of your  
11 conversation with Inspector Trew is October 8<sup>th</sup>. You're  
12 referring to the fact that Dunlop is going to -- Constable  
13 Dunlop is going to be turning over materials to you on  
14 October 10<sup>th</sup>, '97.

15 MR. HALL: Yes.

16 MR. ENGELMANN: And it appears Inspector  
17 Trew is saying that he feels that information should just  
18 go to you and not to his service.

19 MR. HALL: Well, he's saying it should be  
20 turned over to the OPP ---

21 MR. ENGELMANN: Yes.

22 MR. HALL: --- not Cornwall Police, but  
23 whether he keeps a copy of it or not I don't know.

24 MR. ENGELMANN: All right.

25 You don't recall any conversation with him



1 about, "Well, there's this law suit. Maybe you guys should  
2 keep it", or "You're investigating us. You should keep  
3 it"?

4 MR. HALL: No, we never had a conversation  
5 like that.

6 MR. ENGELMANN: All right.

7 MR. HALL: There was no -- there was no  
8 problems. It was ---

9 MR. ENGELMANN: All right.

10 MR. HALL: It was work product from the  
11 Cornwall Police Service, so ---

12 MR. ENGELMANN: But you did have joint  
13 involvement in the Marcel Lalonde prosecution. You had an  
14 officer ---

15 MR. HALL: I -- well, I thought I clarified  
16 that the other day.

17 The Marcel Lalonde case began in '96, prior  
18 to my involvement whatsoever. The only involvement was  
19 because of one victim in OPP area. Constable Genier was  
20 assigned and he looked after that. He came to me later.

21 MR. ENGELMANN: You were aware, sir, that  
22 the OPP and the Cornwall Police Service were both involved  
23 in the Marcel Lalonde case?

24 MR. HALL: Yes.

25 MR. ENGELMANN: All right.

1                   **MR. HALL:** But not Project Truth.

2                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** But you were aware,  
3                   therefore, that there could be disclosure issues involving  
4                   both police officers and how to get materials to the Crown?

5                   **MR. HALL:** There was disclosure issues.

6                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** Right.

7                   **MR. HALL:** Actually, the order resulted in  
8                   him subsequently producing his Will Say and his material in  
9                   January, 2000 -- resulted from the Marcel Lalonde case.

10                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** So, sir, at that time you  
11                  were not of the view that this yellow binder and these  
12                  audio cassettes were just going to you at Project Truth and  
13                  not going to the CPS? That seems to be what Inspector Trew  
14                  is saying.

15                  **MR. HALL:** Well, I don't know what he gave  
16                  to Cornwall Police Service. All as I know it came to us  
17                  and Constable Genier would have reviewed it for anything he  
18                  would require to disclose in the Marcel Lalonde -- and he  
19                  was in contact with Constable Rene Desrosiers of the  
20                  Cornwall Police, so they would have reviewed it.

21                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** Right. And presumably  
22                  Constable Genier would have sent over what was necessary --

23                  -

24                  **MR. HALL:** Yes.

25                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** --- to Constable Desrosiers

1 with respect to the ---

2 MR. HALL: Yes.

3 MR. ENGELMANN: --- Marcel Lalonde  
4 prosecution?

5 MR. HALL: I had instructed him early on,  
6 anything came in as a result of your case from Constable  
7 Dunlop to turn it over.

8 There was one issue where Constable Dunlop -  
9 - the feeling was from the Crown Attorney and defence  
10 counsel, they were asking for further information and  
11 Constable Genier wrote me a memo asking for that, and I  
12 called up Constable Dunlop and read it to him and said, you  
13 know, "Is there any more? Check your notes. Let us know."

14 MR. ENGELMANN: And, sir, you have a  
15 reference in your notes, again right there on 9644:

16 "Will have materials by..."

17 I think it's -- I can't read the time; sometime on October  
18 10<sup>th</sup>, '97:

19 "...except for what was already  
20 provided and client-solicitor privilege  
21 information."

22 MR. HALL: Right.

23 MR. ENGELMANN: Right. So it's a -- Perry  
24 is providing --- he's not providing stuff he's already  
25 given, and there's still some material that's not being

1 provided as a result of solicitor-client privilege?

2 MR. HALL: Exactly.

3 MR. ENGELMANN: And I'm just wondering, sir,  
4 there is a letter written to that effect to Constable --  
5 sorry, to Inspector Trew. It's Exhibit 732.

6 THE COMMISSIONER: You want us to go there,  
7 Mr. Engelmann?

8 MR. ENGELMANN: Just very briefly, if I can.

9 THE COMMISSIONER: Seven-two (72) ---

10 MR. ENGELMANN: The Document Number is  
11 728029.

12 THE COMMISSIONER: Somewhere in there, sir,  
13 you should have the book but, okay, so it's a letter?

14 MR. ENGELMANN: Yeah.

15 THE COMMISSIONER: Maybe we can just go by  
16 the screen here.

17 It's a letter to Officer ---

18 MR. ENGELMANN: It's very brief. It's  
19 probably just as easy to read on the screen.

20 MR. HALL: Yes.

21 MR. ENGELMANN: Sir, it just says in the  
22 third paragraph -- and this is a letter from Mr. Bourgeois  
23 to Mr. -- to Inspector Trew.

24 MR. HALL: Yes.

25 MR. ENGELMANN: I don't know if you would

1 have been provided with a copy at the time, but you  
2 certainly had some of this information in your notebook.

3 **MR. HALL:** Yes.

4 **THE COMMISSIONER:** Can you scroll down,  
5 Madam Clerk? Scroll it down. See if there was a copy to  
6 anybody. Okay, copy to Sergeant Lortie.

7 **MR. ENGELMANN:** Sir, it says:

8 "We can advise that my client will  
9 forward to the OPP all relevant  
10 materials in his possession by 4:30  
11 p.m. on October 10<sup>th</sup>, '97 except for any  
12 materials previously provided to the  
13 OPP or any materials that fall under  
14 the solicitor-client privilege."

15 So it appears clear that Mr. Bourgeois is  
16 not sending this to the CPS; what he's doing is he's  
17 sending some materials directly to you -- to the OPP,  
18 right?

19 **MR. HALL:** That's what he says.

20 **MR. ENGELMANN:** Yeah. And, obviously, given  
21 the letter, given what your notes indicate, you're aware  
22 that you're not getting all of his information?

23 **MR. HALL:** Yes, I think -- and I base that  
24 on -- like I -- in the videotape, he's doing a photo line-  
25 up with Mr. Leroux and there's clearly things on the table

1           there and I received no notes regarding that and I  
2           questioned him about that. A police officer would be  
3           making notes ---

4                     **MR. ENGELMANN:** Yeah, and ---

5                     **MR. HALL:** --- or should be making notes.

6                     **MR. ENGELMANN:** No question, sir, that he's  
7           indicating that there's information he's not providing, but  
8           he's not telling you what it is.

9                     **MR. HALL:** No, we -- quite frankly, we have  
10          no idea what he has.

11                    **MR. ENGELMANN:** Right. All you do is you  
12          have this statement that says there's other material I'm  
13          not providing that's covered by solicitor-client privilege,  
14          but you're never told what that is?

15                    **MR. HALL:** Exactly.

16                    **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right.

17                    Now, did you ever ask or did you have one of  
18          your officers ask for a detailed list of documents from  
19          from Constable Dunlop that he considered to be privileged?

20                    **MR. HALL:** I think the privileged  
21          information, I was asking him to provide me a written  
22          document indicating that we had all his disclosure. And,  
23          initially, he said -- and in a previous meeting he said --  
24          well, can you prepare something and I'll sign it.

25                    So I prepared a document and I put the word

1 "criminal" and "civil" and they weren't happy with that and  
2 it went back-and-forth for awhile. He took the word  
3 "civil" out and I think in October of 2000 when I met with  
4 -- I think, possibly, the 1<sup>st</sup> of October, I asked him to  
5 sign that document, and up until half hour before he said,  
6 absolutely, no problem signing it. I go to the police  
7 station, then he refuses to sign it.

8 MR. ENGELMANN: That's in the fall of 2000?

9 MR. HALL: Exactly, but I mean we -- we go  
10 through a ---

11 MR. ENGELMANN: You told us that that's  
12 really when your difficulties ---

13 MR. HALL: Yes, but I think -- I think what  
14 he was ---

15 MR. ENGELMANN: --- culminated.

16 MR. HALL: --- his -- his privilege with his  
17 solicitor-client information was based on the civil stuff  
18 as well and right that I was asking for his stuff and some  
19 of it -- like, I didn't distinguish because I didn't know  
20 what he had to distinguish about.

21 MR. ENGELMANN: But back in the fall of '97  
22 when he's saying very clearly that you're not getting  
23 everything, do you recall if you would have asked for him  
24 to particularize what it was that you're not getting? In  
25 other words, a list of documents -- privileged documents --

1 and why he's claiming privilege?

2 MR. HALL: Well, it's privileged  
3 information, he's not going to tell me about it.

4 MR. ENGELMANN: Well, sir, in ---

5 MR. HALL: He ---

6 MR. ENGELMANN: Often what happens, you get  
7 a list of documents or ---

8 MR. HALL: I didn't get a list.

9 MR. ENGELMANN: You never asked for it?

10 MR. HALL: I didn't ask specifically for a  
11 list. I asked him for all his disclosure ---

12 MR. ENGELMANN: All right.

13 MR. HALL: --- in criminal cases.

14 MR. ENGELMANN: All right, well, we'll come  
15 back to some disclosures issues as they arise later because  
16 you know they arise in '99 and 2000.

17 MR. HALL: Yes.

18 THE COMMISSIONER: So, at this point, sir,  
19 when you think that he's starting to not cooperate as much  
20 as he was in the past ---

21 MR. HALL: Yes, he -- he went to the point  
22 of telling me on more than one occasion -- I can think of  
23 at least three occasions when he was saying to me, put me  
24 on the stand, put me on the stand -- meaning the witness  
25 box -- and I believed in his mind he felt that he was a



1 disclosure. He didn't have to write anything out for  
2 anybody. He says, just tell the Crown Attorney I'll come  
3 and I'll give you the evidence you need.

4 **THE COMMISSIONER:** Okay, now my question.  
5 Did you think at some point of discussing  
6 this with the Crown or taking other steps than just asking  
7 him for this stuff?

8 **MR. HALL:** Well, when we got into October of  
9 '99 with the Marcel Lalonde case ---

10 **THE COMMISSIONER:** M'hm.

11 **MR. HALL:** --- I think it was on the request  
12 of Cornwall Police to Regional Crown Attorney -- I think it  
13 was Jim Stewart at that time ---

14 **THE COMMISSIONER:** M'hm.

15 **MR. HALL:** --- that they got Marc Garson,  
16 the Regional Crown from London, Ontario ---

17 **THE COMMISSIONER:** M'hm.

18 **MR. HALL:** ---- involved in that, and he  
19 made a determination because I was asked by Crown Attorney  
20 Claudette Wilhelm in a memo dated the 5<sup>th</sup> of October of '99  
21 to make efforts to get this information from Dunlop ---

22 **THE COMMISSIONER:** M'hm.

23 **MR. HALL:** --- on the Marcel Lalonde case.

24 And I met with Garson and -- and my  
25 instructions from Orillia that we weren't going to get

1 involved in Dunlop's investigations. We all -- all we  
2 wanted for him is, basically, his disclosure.

3 So as a result of -- of meeting with Garson,  
4 he agreed with that. So he authored a memorandum -- and  
5 I'm sure you got it here -- to Cornwall Police, Staff  
6 Sergeant Derochie, that there was different efforts. They  
7 could've got a, I believe, a judge's order or something,  
8 but they chose to go with the order of ---

9 **THE COMMISSIONER:** Okay.

10 **MR. HALL:** --- the (10<sup>th</sup>) of January, 2000.

11 **MR. ENGELMANN:** But, sir, that all arises as  
12 a result of disclosure issues in late '99 ---

13 **MR. HALL:** Yes.

14 **MR. ENGELMANN:** --- and we know, of course,  
15 what derives from that is a very broad order that's issued  
16 ---

17 **MR. HALL:** Well ---

18 **MR. ENGELMANN:** --- to Constable Dunlop in  
19 January of 2000.

20 What about between October 10<sup>th</sup>, 1997 ---

21 **MR. HALL:** Well ---

22 **THE COMMISSIONER:** Just a second. Just a  
23 second.

24 **MR. ENGELMANN:** --- and October 4<sup>th</sup> of 1999,  
25 in the sense of getting advice from the Crown on a list of

1 privileged documents considering, perhaps, a search  
2 warrant; anything like that, any sort of formal effort?

3 **MR. HALL:** Well, what we did -- the first  
4 thing I recall and I can't give you a date and I don't know  
5 if I have a note on it or not, it would have been in the  
6 summer -- I think it was either July or August of '98 --  
7 Inspector Smith and myself had a conversation with  
8 Inspector Trew. We wanted them to do an investigation on  
9 Constable Dunlop.

10 Inspector Trew consulted with his Chief and  
11 it came back they wanted a request in writing and we  
12 consulted with our Headquarters in Orillia and  
13 determination whether we start putting requests in writing  
14 then it would be construed as we're doing an investigation  
15 on Dunlop, which we didn't want to do.

16 So there was a period of time when I don't  
17 think they knew really what to do with him, quite frankly.

18 **MR. ENGELMANN:** But to avoid that problem,  
19 you could ask the Cornwall Police Service to take the  
20 action because they're ---

21 **MR. HALL:** Well, we were asking. I just  
22 related that, but they wanted it -- they wanted a -- in my  
23 view, they wanted a piece of paper with OPP letterhead to  
24 say we've got a complaint now; now we've got to do  
25 something rather than taking an issue and doing something

1 themselves.

2 **THE COMMISSIONER:** And is that so wrong ---

3 **MR. HALL:** Pardon?

4 **THE COMMISSIONER:** --- that they -- would  
5 you not request a letter of complaint if you were a ---

6 **MR. HALL:** Well, I mean, you got a detective  
7 inspector and a detective sergeant consulting with an  
8 inspector in the Cornwall Police. I mean, you can't get  
9 much more formal and, you know, we were making that  
10 request. They know; I was keeping them apprised of the  
11 difficulties we have all along this route.

12 **THE COMMISSIONER:** I know but, for example,  
13 when it was time to start Project Truth, you folks asked a  
14 Crown Attorney, the Regional Crown, to send a letter to get  
15 things rolling. I mean, isn't that just the same kind of  
16 thing? Send us a letter and we'll go after it.

17 **MR. HALL:** Send who a letter?

18 **THE COMMISSIONER:** If you were to send --  
19 you asked the Regional Crown to send a letter to your folks  
20 to start off Project Truth.

21 **MR. HALL:** Yes.

22 **THE COMMISSIONER:** All right.

23 And so all they were doing was doing the  
24 same thing, saying, give me a letter from the OPP to us and  
25 we'll do the work.

1                   **MR. HALL:** Well, the decision from my  
2 supervisor at the time was, we're not going to put anything  
3 in writing.

4                   **THE COMMISSIONER:** Okay.

5                   **MR. HALL:** We didn't want to be construed as  
6 investigating Constable Dunlop because that was not our  
7 intent.

8                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** And some of the further  
9 efforts you would have made to get disclosure, at least  
10 until May of 1999, would be set out in your Contacts with  
11 Dunlop Summary ---

12                   **MR. HALL:** Yeah.

13                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** --- at 660(A) because I note  
14 they appear to be more of the informal variety and again,  
15 sir, and we know it comes up on July 23<sup>rd</sup>, '98, and I want  
16 to deal with that later because it relates to another case.

17                   There were questions asked of him about  
18 disclosure issues, but with respect to formal disclosure  
19 action that really happens when the regional Crown is  
20 consulted in the fall of '99, and then there's this further  
21 order to Constable Dunlop in January of 2000?

22                   **MR. HALL:** Well, there was some issues  
23 there, too, that Cornwall police, with Staff Sergeant  
24 Carter, Staff Sergeant Derochie, they were contemplating a  
25 search warrant on Constable Dunlop. So they -- they asked

1 me to come over and discuss it with them, which I did, and  
2 that would have been in, I believe, November of '99, and  
3 they asked my opinion.

4 And my view was that, in order to get a  
5 search warrant, you have reasonable and probable grounds to  
6 believe that the articles you're searching for are there  
7 now, at the present time.

8 In my visits to Constable Dunlop, he's  
9 telling me that the stuff is in Newmarket with his lawyer.  
10 The one occasion I go there, and he's next door; he brings  
11 his banker box from next door over.

12 So what grounds do you have for a search  
13 warrant? I recommended I wouldn't do one, based on the  
14 information I had. It's a fishing trip. What are you  
15 looking for?

16 **MR. ENGELMANN:** Well, you might want to get  
17 a list of what those documents are before you decide that,  
18 too.

19 **MR. HALL:** Well, I'm trying to --I'm trying  
20 to be as cooperative as I can with Constable Dunlop ---

21 **MR. ENGELMANN:** Fair enough.

22 **MR. HALL:** --- because I need something from  
23 him, and I have no control over him.

24 **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right. You knew, at  
25 least from your interactions through '97 and '98, he would

1 tell you from time to time about his relationship with  
2 victims?

3 MR. HALL: Yes.

4 MR. ENGELMANN: And it appeared that he had  
5 some success in gaining their trust? At least ---

6 MR. HALL: He certainly did.

7 MR. ENGELMANN: --- those you met with?

8 MR. HALL: I mean -- I mean, he felt he was  
9 doing the right thing, and I have no disagreement with  
10 that. I mean, he was compassionate and victims were coming  
11 to him; they trusted him. I mean, he -- you know ---

12 MR. ENGELMANN: Did you ever discuss with  
13 him how to transfer some of that trust so that there'd be  
14 an immediate acceptance of you and your officers ---

15 MR. HALL: Well, we had ---

16 MR. ENGELMANN: --- with these individuals?

17 MR. HALL: We had a discussion, and it may  
18 come up in the 23<sup>rd</sup> of July meeting, but, anyway, just to  
19 elaborate on that, the issue came up with him on, "What if  
20 there's somebody that doesn't want to talk to you people?  
21 What are we going to do? How are we going to get that  
22 information?" And I said, "Well, if all else fails, you  
23 talk to them and give us the information." That was the  
24 bottom line.

25 I mean, we weren't cutting him out; we were

1 asking him to provide it to us, "Give us an opportunity to  
2 interview these people." If, for some reason, they didn't  
3 want to speak to us, if he was the only way that we could  
4 mediate it, then, by all means, go ahead.

5 MR. ENGELMANN: I think Detective Inspector  
6 Smith spoke to us about that, and I don't know if it was  
7 the role of -- I can't remember the term he used, but, if  
8 it was necessary for him to assist in bringing ---

9 MR. HALL: Yes.

10 MR. ENGELMANN: --- bringing them in ---

11 MR. HALL: Yes.

12 MR. ENGELMANN: --- actually on the ---

13 MR. HALL: Yes.

14 MR. ENGELMANN: --- interview. All right.

15 But you wanted to do the interview, you  
16 wanted to do the investigation, obviously?

17 MR. HALL: The investigation of ---

18 MR. ENGELMANN: Of the alleged crime. That  
19 was ---

20 MR. HALL: Definitely.

21 MR. ENGELMANN: --- your role?

22 MR. HALL: Yes.

23 MR. ENGELMANN: Yes.

24 MR. HALL: But I needed the information.

25 MR. ENGELMANN: Right. And was he ever



1 involved in assisting with actually, physically,  
2 bringing ---

3 MR. HALL: No.

4 MR. ENGELMANN: --- an alleged victim in?

5 MR. HALL: Not to my knowledge.

6 MR. ENGELMANN: All right. But now and then  
7 there would be referrals?

8 MR. HALL: Yes.

9 MR. ENGELMANN: All right. I want to talk  
10 to you a little bit about coordination with institutions,  
11 and I want to just start with one, being contacts with the  
12 Children's Aid Society, if I can for a minute?

13 MR. HALL: Yes.

14 MR. ENGELMANN: And Detective Inspector  
15 Smith, when he -- Mr. Smith, when he testified, said that  
16 he met with Richard Abell of the Children's Aid Society, in  
17 May of 1997, to discuss some coordination ---

18 MR. HALL: Yes.

19 MR. ENGELMANN: --- between the CAS and the  
20 OPP. And I don't believe you were at the meeting. I think  
21 he attended the meeting with a couple of other officers.

22 MR. HALL: I was at a later meeting.

23 MR. ENGELMANN: Fair enough. Would there  
24 have been a few meetings with Richard Abel, over the course  
25 of your investigation and/or his staff?

1                   **MR. HALL:** I met with him at least a couple  
2 of times.

3                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right.

4                   **MR. HALL:** And not necessarily on -- on  
5 this. I met with him and interviewed him on the conspiracy  
6 investigation.

7                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** Yes.

8                   **MR. HALL:** Yes.

9                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** Yes.

10                  **MR. HALL:** But I do know we provided the  
11 Fantino material -- Dunlop materials in the Fantino binder  
12 to him.

13                   I met with him and Bill Carriere, and I  
14 would -- if you can bring me to my notes, I could show you.

15                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** Well, the initial meeting  
16 where the material is handed over, as I understand, is the  
17 21<sup>st</sup> of May, and that's a visit by Inspector Tim Smith,  
18 Constable Seguin, and Constable Genier, with Richard Abell  
19 and officials at the CAS.

20                   I'll just show you, quickly, a note, if I  
21 can? You were not in attendance ---

22                  **MR. HALL:** The reason I was -- I was not at  
23 that meeting is I was down in New Brunswick ---

24                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** Okay.

25                  **MR. HALL:** --- on a murder investigation.

1                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** But you would have been  
2                   briefed about the fact that they had given the Fantino  
3                   brief over?

4                   **MR. HALL:** Yes.

5                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** And some of the issues that  
6                   they may have agreed to?

7                   **MR. HALL:** Yes.

8                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** And, if we could look very  
9                   briefly at 2462? It's Document Number 721620.

10                   **(SHORT PAUSE/COURTE PAUSE)**

11                   **MR. HALL:** Yes.

12                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right, Bates page 511,  
13                   0511?

14                   **MR. HALL:** Yes.

15                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** Just right at the bottom it  
16                   says:

17                                   "Office visit by Inspector Tim Smith,  
18                                   Constable Steve Genier (sic), and Don  
19                                   Genier, OPP."

20                   If you flip on to 513, sir? It says:

21                                   "Tim gives extensive background of  
22                                   OPP involvement in the case. We  
23                                   exchanged a lot of information,  
24                                   verbal, written. Tim leaves the  
25                                   Charles Bourgeois binder that was

1 provided to the London police and  
2 OPP."

3 That's the Fantino binder, sir?

4 MR. HALL: Yes.

5 MR. ENGELMANN: As I said, you were aware  
6 this was going to happen?

7 MR. HALL: Yes.

8 MR. ENGELMANN: And it says:

9 "Bill will go and use some interview  
10 tapes."

11 So those, presumably, would have been tapes  
12 provided by Constable Dunlop as well, that you're sharing  
13 with the ---

14 MR. HALL: Yes.

15 MR. ENGELMANN: --- CAS?

16 MR. HALL: Yes.

17 MR. ENGELMANN: And some of the things that  
18 were agreed to there, that are set out, for example:

19 "OPP will interview Ron Leroux  
20 without us present. (We can provide  
21 them with questions we want  
22 answered.)"

23 MR. HALL: Yes.

24 MR. ENGELMANN: All right? And you were  
25 aware, of course, that Ron Leroux had been interviewed in

1 Orillia and that you were going to interview him, not just  
2 about the death threats investigation, but about some of  
3 the other statements he makes, or has made, in the Fantino  
4 brief?

5 MR. HALL: Yes.

6 MR. ENGELMANN: And that actually happens,  
7 we know, in late November of '97?

8 MR. HALL: The 24th.

9 MR. ENGELMANN: Yes. Do you know, sir, if  
10 you were provided or if you asked for questions from the  
11 CAS before that interview?

12 MR. HALL: Do I know? I don't have a  
13 recollection right now, but if I was to see a list of the  
14 statements that we asked him I might be able to tell you.

15 MR. ENGELMANN: Sir, the ---

16 MR. HALL: Because I don't recall all the  
17 questions right now.

18 MR. ENGELMANN: That's fine. And you don't  
19 recall receiving a list of questions from the CAS before  
20 the interview, or asking for one?

21 MR. HALL: Personally, I don't recall, but  
22 Constable Genier was involved in that with me. He went to  
23 South Paris, Maine, and he may have contacted the CAS.  
24 I -- I don't have a recollection of it.

25 MR. ENGELMANN: All right. The next point

1 is:

2 "The OPP will give us all records of  
3 interviews?"

4 It's our understanding, and Mr. Abell  
5 testified to this, that that didn't happen, but that he  
6 wasn't unhappy about that.

7 You did a number of statements ---

8 **MR. HALL:** Well ---

9 **MR. ENGELMANN:** --- or records of  
10 interviews?

11 **MR. HALL:** --- we're reading from his  
12 version of what was said. As I said, I wasn't there,  
13 so ---

14 **MR. ENGELMANN:** Yes.

15 **MR. HALL:** --- he may not have told me  
16 exactly what was at the meeting. I don't recall them  
17 coming back and writing out that, "This is what we talked  
18 about."

19 **MR. ENGELMANN:** Right. In fact, this was  
20 never formalized? That was one of the issues he brought  
21 up, and I think Detective Inspector Smith did as well, but,  
22 unfortunately there wasn't a formal protocol of how this  
23 would go forward with the CAS?

24 **MR. HALL:** A formal protocol? My -- my  
25 experience with Mr. Abell is every time we needed to tell

1 him something, if we gained new information, we called him  
2 on the phone and gave it to him, and the door was open. I  
3 -- you know, if he needed anything from us, he could call  
4 us.

5 **MR. ENGELMANN:** Fair enough. You had an  
6 informal agreement, but you didn't have a formal protocol  
7 about how to go forward on issues, whether all interview  
8 statements would be shared, or ---

9 **MR. HALL:** I didn't write out a formal  
10 protocol, no.

11 **MR. ENGELMANN:** And, so, for example, it was  
12 just something that he thought would have been a good idea  
13 when he testified here that the original meeting with Tim  
14 Smith, he said, was very positive. There were some good  
15 ideas shared. He went through this. I took Mr. Smith  
16 through these as well and this was just never formalized in  
17 any kind of an agreement or any kind of letter with respect  
18 to how to move forward?

19 **MR. HALL:** Not by me.

20 **MR. ENGELMANN:** And to your knowledge, not  
21 by ---

22 **MR. HALL:** No.

23 **MR. ENGELMANN:** --- Mr. Smith either?

24 **MR. HALL:** It was Inspector Smith who was  
25 dealing with him really.

1                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** Right. But presumably  
2                   after, at least sometime in 1999, it would have been you?

3                   **MR. HALL:** Yes.

4                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** And, as I understand it, at  
5                   least shortly before individuals were charged, information  
6                   was routinely given to the CAS about the fact that charges  
7                   were coming and some names were provided to them?

8                   **MR. HALL:** Yes.

9                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** But I understand that names  
10                  of alleged perpetrators that were being investigated and  
11                  decisions were made not to charge, that information would  
12                  not have been shared with the CAS?

13                  **MR. HALL:** I wouldn't agree with you on  
14                  that. We shared information with the CAS. Sometimes there  
15                  was a reason we didn't lay a charge such as maybe a death  
16                  or we lost our grounds, but we still may have given the  
17                  information to the CAS. I'd have to check the files to  
18                  give you a good answer on that one.

19                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** Well, you do recall sharing  
20                  information shortly before people were charged?

21                  **MR. HALL:** Or at least the day or day after.

22                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** Right.

23                  **MR. HALL:** I did it personally on some  
24                  occasions.

25                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** Right at the time?



1                   **MR. HALL:** Yes.

2                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** And sometimes you would  
3 share information about bail conditions, things of that  
4 nature?

5                   **MR. HALL:** Well, we gave them some  
6 information on the suspects and the fact that there were  
7 conditions on them and whatnot, yes.

8                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** Now, when Mr. Smith  
9 testified, he said that the CAS could come to your office  
10 if they wanted to look at materials but didn't recall  
11 forwarding statements and things to them. Do you agree  
12 with that?

13                   **MR. HALL:** I would agree, but I also would  
14 say that the officers dealt directly with the CAS on many  
15 occasions and, I believe, at least Mr. Carriere attended  
16 Long Sault on at least one occasion I think with Constable  
17 Genier or maybe Constable Dupuis. I don't know for sure,  
18 but after April of '99 I wasn't there on a full-time basis.

19                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right.

20                   **MR. HALL:** My instruction was the officer  
21 keep the NCSA advised, CAS advised, and coordinate any  
22 information we need.

23                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** And, sir, was there a  
24 particular officer who was to liaise with the CAS from your  
25 team?

1                   **MR. HALL:** No, there was -- they all had  
2                   that avenue open to them, depending on which case they were  
3                   working on.

4                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** And was there a particular  
5                   contact at the CAS that you were liaising with?

6                   **MR. HALL:** I think they were -- I think Bill  
7                   Carriere was one of the main ones, either Mr. Abell or Mr.  
8                   Carriere. But I think Mr. Carriere was the supervisor.

9                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right.

10                   And one of the things that was to try and be  
11                   achieved was close contact so as to not create any  
12                   coordination difficulties?

13                   **MR. HALL:** Correct.

14                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right. And that's set  
15                   out in this initial note. And also proceeding with work  
16                   without any fear of causing problems for the police  
17                   investigation?

18                   **MR. HALL:** Correct.

19                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right. So there would  
20                   have to be discussions on a regular basis to ensure that  
21                   would happen.

22                   **MR. HALL:** That question again, please?

23                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** There would have to be  
24                   discussions with CAS officials on a regular basis to ensure  
25                   that that would happen.

1           **MR. HALL:** Yes, there would be but we only  
2 discuss -- like we wouldn't go -- I don't recall ever going  
3 over just to sit down and have a chat about something.  
4 There was always a reason for me giving him something.

5           **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right.

6           And, sir, you were aware that if the CAS was  
7 to be approached directly by victims that they would take a  
8 statement and then encourage those individuals to speak to  
9 the police?

10          **MR. HALL:** That's correct.

11          **MR. ENGELMANN:** Do you know over the course  
12 of your investigation if you were referred victims or  
13 alleged victims from time-to-time by the CAS?

14          **MR. HALL:** I think maybe in the Jean-Luc  
15 Leblanc case there may have been some contact with victims  
16 but I only learned that I think from this Inquiry. We  
17 didn't have that information, to my knowledge, prior to.

18          **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right.

19          Sir, did you have discussions with your  
20 officers from time-to-time about the duty to report under  
21 the *Child and Family Services Act*?

22          **MR. HALL:** Yes, actually, I had a small  
23 booklet put out by the Ministry of Community and Social  
24 Services that we had in our office which outlines the  
25 duties if a child needed protection. All those sort of

1 things were all there. They read them.

2 MR. ENGELMANN: Given that a number of the  
3 cases that you were investigating were historical reports  
4 and therefore people reporting were now adults, or perhaps  
5 over 16 in any event, would you have talked to your  
6 officers about when to report in those circumstances?

7 MR. HALL: We reported in all circumstances.

8 MR. ENGELMANN: All right. So in any  
9 circumstance where there was an allegation of abuse of a  
10 child, even if it was in the past, you were reporting to  
11 the CAS?

12 MR. HALL: Yes.

13 MR. ENGELMANN: Do you recall if you were  
14 making any determinations while you were going through  
15 these to determine if the alleged abuser was in a position  
16 of -- in a position where they would have access to  
17 children?

18 MR. HALL: At the time we were investigating  
19 them?

20 MR. ENGELMANN: Yes.

21 MR. HALL: Yes.

22 MR. ENGELMANN: All right.

23 MR. HALL: The officers would. Actually, if  
24 you take Bernard Sauv  as an example ---

25 MR. ENGELMANN: Yes.

1                   **MR. HALL:** --- we interviewed. He had a son  
2                   and a daughter. We interviewed them to see if there was  
3                   anything within the family. Mr. Sauv  at that time was in  
4                   his sixties. He was legally blind. He was living with his  
5                   wife and he had a boarder. So there was no ---

6                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** And so you would -- you  
7                   would always report to the CAS in those circumstances, just  
8                   so that they were aware as well?

9                   **MR. HALL:** Always?

10                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** You would always report even  
11                  if it was an historical case, you would always report to  
12                  the CAS?

13                  **MR. HALL:** Yes.

14                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** Yeah. And there is no harm  
15                  in over-reporting -- is that sort of the approach?

16                  **MR. HALL:** Well, it's better to be safe than  
17                  sorry.

18                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** Fair enough.

19                  **MR. HALL:** We gave them them all rather than  
20                  trying to determine if, okay, they were over 16 or 17 at  
21                  the time. I mean, that wasn't a consideration if it  
22                  happened 30 years ago, really.

23                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right.

24                  **MR. HALL:** And, quite frankly, a lot of  
25                  these suspects when we arrested them were well up in their

1 age that ---

2 MR. ENGELMANN: Yes.

3 And when you became aware of situations of  
4 ongoing or current abuse or alleged current abuse, you had  
5 a couple of cases of that nature?

6 MR. HALL: We had two.

7 MR. ENGELMANN: Yes, that was the case  
8 involving Jean-Luc Leblanc?

9 MR. HALL: Yes.

10 MR. ENGELMANN: And the case involving  
11 Jacques Leduc?

12 MR. HALL: Yes.

13 MR. ENGELMANN: And in those cases would you  
14 have been in touch, regular contact, with the CAS about  
15 those matters?

16 MR. HALL: Yes.

17 MR. ENGELMANN: And do you know, sir,  
18 whether there was any consideration given to a joint  
19 investigation or was it simply a situation where you were  
20 investigating but providing them with information?

21 MR. HALL: A joint investigation?

22 MR. ENGELMANN: Yes.

23 MR. HALL: Well, we were providing them the  
24 information that we received ---

25 MR. ENGELMANN: Right.

1           **MR. HALL:** --- on the victims, and I don't  
2 follow you about a joint investigation but they -- it was  
3 up to them to do whatever was in their mandate or whatever  
4 was required.

5           **MR. ENGELMANN:** What I mean by joint  
6 investigation -- and I think we talked about this, about  
7 your training -- was a CAS official involved when you took  
8 a statement from someone who was under 16?

9           **MR. HALL:** Well, if you're taking a  
10 statement from a person that's 45 or 50 years old and he  
11 was abused 30, 40 years before, we wouldn't have the CAS  
12 worker sit down with us to take his statement.

13           **MR. ENGELMANN:** I'm not talking about ---

14           **MR. HALL:** And the training I was referring  
15 to is when you're dealing with young children.

16           **MR. ENGELMANN:** Sir, I'm talking about the  
17 two cases where -- I thought we were on that page -- the  
18 two cases involving allegations of current or ongoing  
19 abuse.

20           **MR. HALL:** Yes.

21           **MR. ENGELMANN:** Was there a consideration  
22 given to a joint investigation with the CAS involving a CAS  
23 worker in the interview?

24           **MR. HALL:** No, CAS workers don't normally  
25 take part in a criminal investigation interview.

1                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** I thought we had discussed  
2                   that earlier and you said they wouldn't interview the  
3                   suspect but they might take the interview statement from  
4                   the alleged victim?

5                   **MR. HALL:** Usually, when you're dealing with  
6                   younger children.

7                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right. And so if the  
8                   children are 12, 13, 14, 15, you don't consider using a CAS  
9                   worker?

10                  **MR. HALL:** Ages above that I wouldn't, no.

11                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right.

12                  Sir, I want to talk to you a little bit  
13                  about the work that you and your colleagues did with  
14                  respect to Mr. Marleau, and I understand, sir, in this --  
15                  these references start in Exhibit 2745. This is your third  
16                  notebook. We've looked at the first reference on July 28<sup>th</sup>,  
17                  1997 and, as I understand it, if we look at July 31<sup>st</sup>, which  
18                  is at Bates page -- just give me a moment; yes, Bates page  
19                  9559.

20                  **MR. HALL:** Yes.

21                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** There's a reference to  
22                  interviews with C-96, who's a friend of Marleau's, right at  
23                  the top of the page.

24                  **MR. HALL:** Yes.

25                  **THE COMMISSIONER:** I'm sorry?



1                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** July 31<sup>st</sup>.

2                   There's also a reference to a videotaped  
3 interview of Claude Marleau; correct?

4                   **MR. HALL:** Yes.

5                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** And, sir, if we need to  
6 check a date at any time we can go back to the Statement  
7 Registry, but it would appear this happened on July 31<sup>st</sup> and  
8 ---

9                   **MR. HALL:** Did you mention who was doing the  
10 interview with Mr. Marleau?

11                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** I'm just about to. As I  
12 understand it, it was Detective Constable Genier.

13                   **MR. HALL:** Yes.

14                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right. And was there a  
15 particular reason he would have been assigned, sir?

16                   **MR. HALL:** Well, he was a bilingual officer  
17 and Mr. Marleau was a lawyer from Quebec City, and I felt  
18 there may have been some aspects that he may want to do in  
19 the French language.

20                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** You were aware that was his  
21 first language?

22                   **MR. HALL:** Yes.

23                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** Right. And do you know why  
24 his statement was taken in English?

25                   **MR. HALL:** I think he had a choice. If he

1           wanted he -- whatever he wanted to do. I know he gave his  
2           -- he gave his evidence, I think, in some time in French.  
3           I think he gave his evidence here in French.

4                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** Yes, he did.

5                   **MR. HALL:** But I think he was given the  
6           option of which way he wanted to go.

7                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** He told us he would have  
8           preferred if the interview had been conducted in French,  
9           and I'm just wondering if you would have had any discussion  
10          with Officer Genier ---

11                   **MR. HALL:** Do you have the interview report,  
12          please? I just want to see what the lead-in says.

13                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** I don't have it handy, sir.  
14          I believe he was ---

15                   **MR. HALL:** I can't answer your question  
16          unless I -- he may have asked him; I don't know.

17                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** Yeah.

18                   **THE COMMISSIONER:** I thought the evidence  
19          was that the officer -- they had this discussion and  
20          Marleau was up in the air about it, and then Genier said,  
21          "Well, I'd prefer it in English," I think.

22                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** And one of the things ---

23                   **THE COMMISSIONER:** I stand to be corrected,  
24          of course, but that's my ---

25                   **MR. CARROLL:** Excuse me. I'd have to go to

1 the transcript to be sure, but I certainly think it was  
2 left open to Marleau to speak the language that he chose.

3 **THE COMMISSIONER:** Then we'll ---

4 **MR. CARROLL:** But have a look at that.

5 **THE COMMISSIONER:** --- have a look at it on  
6 the lunch break.

7 **MR. ENGELMANN:** It's just my recollection of  
8 his evidence, sir, was that -- and we certainly saw here  
9 that he was more comfortable in the French language.

10 You would have reviewed his statement?

11 **MR. HALL:** Yes.

12 **MR. ENGELMANN:** You probably would have  
13 noticed on a few occasions where he just couldn't find the  
14 words in English, and said something in French -- or do you  
15 recall this?

16 **MR. HALL:** I don't recall, no.

17 **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right.

18 Okay. In any event ---

19 **MS. LAHAIE:** Excuse me, Mr. Commissioner. I  
20 have a summary of the evidence of Claude Marleau and I  
21 believe it came as a result of questioning from you,  
22 Mr. Commissioner, where you indicated whether -- you asked  
23 him whether it would have changed the content of what he  
24 was relating, and he indicated that he would have perhaps  
25 been more animated in the way that he described the events

1 but that it would not have changed the content of what he  
2 was giving in terms of his recollection of events to  
3 Constable Genier.

4 **THE COMMISSIONER:** Yeah, but I want to go  
5 before that when they -- I thought there was a discussion  
6 about whether they were going to do it in French or in  
7 English. So we'll have to look at that as well.

8 **MR. HALL:** I thought there was too, but I  
9 may be mistaken.

10 **THE COMMISSIONER:** Oh, no, well, we'll find  
11 out.

12 In any event, Mr. Engelmann, I'd like it if  
13 we took the lunch break at 12:15 today.

14 **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right, and I can have  
15 the statement pulled at lunch. I didn't give notice on it  
16 but it's in evidence, sir.

17 **THE COMMISSIONER:** M'hm.

18 **MR. ENGELMANN:** We'll find the exhibit  
19 reference.

20 Sir, who else spoke French on the team?

21 **MR. HALL:** Nobody.

22 **MR. ENGELMANN:** So what ---

23 **MR. HALL:** I shouldn't say nobody. I took  
24 French language training at one particular time but I  
25 wouldn't want to go taking somebody's statement or -- you

1 know.

2 MR. ENGELMANN: Were many statements taken  
3 in French?

4 MR. HALL: No, no. I don't -- I don't  
5 recall any statements being taken in French, quite frankly,  
6 but if there was I think Genier would have translated it  
7 for us.

8 MR. ENGELMANN: I don't remember seeing any  
9 either.

10 MR. HALL: I don't recall any either; no.

11 MR. ENGELMANN: And what were you going to  
12 do if the statements were in French?

13 MR. HALL: I'd have to get them translated.  
14 My secretary couldn't have typed them otherwise because she  
15 ---

16 MR. ENGELMANN: And Officer ---

17 MR. HALL: She's not bilingual.

18 MR. ENGELMANN: And Officer ---

19 MR. HALL: Or she wasn't bilingual.

20 MR. ENGELMANN: Sorry?

21 MR. HALL: She wasn't bilingual.

22 MR. ENGELMANN: Right. So your secretary  
23 wasn't bilingual, you weren't bilingual, Detective  
24 Inspector Smith wasn't bilingual.

25 MR. HALL: That's correct.

1                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** And Officer Genier would  
2 know that.

3                   **MR. HALL:** Oh yes, yes.

4                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** And you, of course, wanted  
5 to review all of the statements.

6                   **MR. HALL:** I did review all the statements.

7                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** That was going to be my next  
8 question: and you did review all of the statements?

9                   **MR. HALL:** I did.

10                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** Yeah. So if you were going  
11 to be reviewing statements in French, you would have had to  
12 have them translated?

13                  **MR. HALL:** Correct.

14                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right.

15                               Now, in -- and again, you would have  
16 reviewed his statement. He alleged sexual abuse by a  
17 number of people.

18                  **MR. HALL:** Yes.

19                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** Including ---

20                  **MR. HALL:** Five, I believe.

21                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** Well, I'll just run through  
22 the list if I can. You can tell me if I get anything  
23 wrong. Roch Landry.

24                  **MR. HALL:** Yes.

25                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** Father Paul Lapierre.

1                   MR. HALL: Yes.

2                   MR. ENGELMANN: Father Ken Martin.

3                   MR. HALL: Yes.

4                   MR. ENGELMANN: Father Don Scott.

5                   MR. HALL: Yes.

6                   MR. ENGELMANN: George Lawrence.

7                   MR. HALL: Yes.

8                   MR. ENGELMANN: Dr. Arthur Peachey.

9                   MR. HALL: Yes.

10                  MR. ENGELMANN: And Laurent Benoit.

11                  MR. HALL: Yes.

12                  MR. ENGELMANN: And then there was another

13 priest whose name he couldn't recall, who was later

14 identified as Father Hollis Lapierre.

15                  MR. HALL: Yes.

16                  MR. ENGELMANN: All right? This is the

17 first statement.

18                  MR. HALL: Yes.

19                  MR. ENGELMANN: And his statement is

20 actually -- it's Exhibit 137. If we can turn to it very

21 briefly, just to -- the Commissioner had a question about

22 it, so -- it's 137, sir, if you want to take a peek. I

23 don't know if we have it here in the hearing room but we

24 could certainly put it up on the screen.

25                   The Document Number, counsel, is 704255.

1                   **THE COMMISSIONER:** There we go.

2                   So the question from Mr. Marleau. Marleau  
3 asks, "Going to do this in English or ---" and Genier says,  
4 "Yes, preferably." There you go.

5                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** That's what I recalled.

6                   **THE COMMISSIONER:** Yes.

7                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** Now, sir, at the same time  
8 or same day that Claude Marleau is giving his statement,  
9 his friend C-96 is also giving a statement, and he's also  
10 alleging abuse by Mr. Landry.

11                  **MR. HALL:** Yes.

12                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** So they're both alleging  
13 that they're victims of the same person.

14                  **MR. HALL:** This statement -- that interview  
15 took place at Long Sault ---

16                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** Okay.

17                  **MR. HALL:** --- simultaneously by Constable  
18 Seguin.

19                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right. And so C-96  
20 would have been interviewed in English as well?

21                  **MR. HALL:** Yeah, he was fluent in English.  
22 He was ---

23                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** Yeah.

24                  **MR. HALL:** --- Air Canada executive, I  
25 believe.



1                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** Okay. I don't think we  
2                   should say anything more about him. He's got a moniker.

3                   **MR. HALL:** Okay.

4                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** And he also alleged that he  
5                   was abused by a fellow by the name of Harvey Latour.

6                   **MR. HALL:** Yes.

7                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right. And these two  
8                   interviews and these two new complainants, that was a  
9                   fairly significant development at the time for your  
10                  investigation?

11                  **MR. HALL:** Well, particularly when they  
12                  didn't come from the Dunlop material.

13                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** Right.

14                  **MR. HALL:** They just came out of the blue, I  
15                  might say, you know.

16                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** My understanding, at that  
17                  point in time, that after looking at the allegations  
18                  contained in the Fantino brief you had approximately 18  
19                  suspects coming from the Fantino brief.

20                  **MR. HALL:** Yes.

21                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** And these new suspects,  
22                  you've got another nine men as a result of Mr. Marleau and  
23                  C-96 coming to you.

24                  **MR. HALL:** Correct.

25                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** So that's 50 percent more in

1 the way of suspects.

2 MR. HALL: Yes.

3 MR. ENGELMANN: Just like that.

4 MR. HALL: Yes.

5 MR. ENGELMANN: And this is within a few  
6 days of your really getting going.

7 I know you've been doing some work since  
8 May.

9 MR. HALL: Yeah.

10 MR. ENGELMANN: But, you know, you're moving  
11 ahead. In July, you've had that press release.

12 MR. HALL: Yes.

13 MR. ENGELMANN: People know you're there and  
14 all of a sudden you have 50 percent more suspects.

15 MR. HALL: Yes.

16 MR. ENGELMANN: All right.

17 And Mr. Marleau would have made it clear in  
18 his statement of associations between these men. For  
19 example, he alleged that he was introduced to Father  
20 Lapierre by Mr. Landry?

21 MR. HALL: Yeah, I wouldn't disagree.

22 MR. ENGELMANN: And then that Father  
23 Lapierre introduced him to a number of other men?

24 MR. HALL: Yes.

25 MR. ENGELMANN: And who he alleged

1 subsequently abused him?

2 MR. HALL: Yes.

3 MR. ENGELMANN: All right.

4 And did this have some significance to you  
5 at that time, given the media coverage and some of the  
6 allegations in the Dunlop brief about a group or ring of  
7 pedophiles?

8 MR. HALL: I had done an analysis of the  
9 suspects and they weren't all known to each other. A  
10 common victim but they weren't all known to each other.

11 MR. ENGELMANN: All right. But certainly --  
12 -

13 MR. HALL: Well, it came very apparent in  
14 the preliminary hearings in May of '99 when Mr. Marleau at  
15 that time had moved to Costa Rica, and in order to  
16 facilitate his wishes we basically had a joint preliminary  
17 hearing because there was several defence counsels  
18 involved. Crown Attorney Shelley Hallett was involved and  
19 Crown Attorney Alain Godin was involved and it was a  
20 publication ban and Mr. Godin was trying to articulate the  
21 relationships between them and CBC News, Maureen Brosnahan  
22 in particular, printed that. It was disclosed, which was a  
23 violation of the court order. And the slant she was taking  
24 is this is a pedophile ring and the Crown Attorney is  
25 saying so.

1                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right. But the Crown  
2 Attorney was trying to put forward what Mr. Marleau had put  
3 forward to you, and that was that he's introduced to this  
4 priest by this local businessman.

5                   **MR. HALL:** Yes.

6                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** And then the local priest  
7 passes him off to others who are friends of his. Wasn't  
8 that his allegation and wasn't that what the Crown was  
9 trying to assert?

10                  **MR. HALL:** Yes, but they didn't all know  
11 each other. All I am saying is the suspects weren't all  
12 known to each other.

13                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right. Not all of them?

14                  **MR. HALL:** No. When you discussed -- I  
15 think maybe yesterday when we were discussing a ring, a  
16 pedophile ring -- who's a ring -- and I gave my  
17 interpretation -- is a group of people who know each other,  
18 operate in concert. This wasn't the situation here.

19                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** That wasn't the ---

20                  **MR. HALL:** Not in my view, no.

21                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** Okay. And you did some  
22 analysis of that yourself?

23                  **MR. HALL:** Yes.

24                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right. And what do you  
25 mean by that?

1                   **MR. HALL:** Well, I took a form, put the  
2 names down and I went through the statements and I said,  
3 "Well, this guy introduced him to him and then he was  
4 further introduced to somebody else" but the ones at the  
5 bottom didn't know the fellow at the top. There's no  
6 connection.

7                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** Okay. But if three or more  
8 of them are connected, given what we were talking about  
9 yesterday, and if you had obtained those convictions, you  
10 have a network or so of people in the same -- doing the  
11 same thing? Not the people Mr. Dunlop was talking about  
12 but others.

13                   **MR. HALL:** Well, I think my connection was  
14 about three people that knew each other who were doing the  
15 same thing.

16                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right.

17                   **MR. HALL:** Do you consider that a ring?

18                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** I don't know. That's an  
19 undefined term, right?

20                   **MR. HALL:** Touchy word.

21                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** Do you want to take a break?

22                   **THE COMMISSIONER:** Thank you.

23                   Let's take lunch and come back at 1:45.

24                   **THE REGISTRAR:** Order; all rise. À l'ordre;  
25 veuillez vous lever.

1 The hearing will resume at 1:45 p.m.

2 --- Upon recessing at 12:17 a.m./

3 L'audience est suspendue à 12h17

4 --- Upon resuming at 1:49 p.m./

5 L'audience est reprise à 13h49

6 **THE REGISTRAR:** Order; all rise. À l'ordre;  
7 veuillez vous lever.

8 This hearing is now resumed. Please be  
9 seated. Veuillez vous asseoir.

10 **THE COMMISSIONER:** Mr. Engelmann, good  
11 afternoon.

12 Good afternoon, sir.

13 **MR. ENGELMANN:** Good afternoon, Mr.  
14 Commissioner.

15 Good afternoon, Mr. Hall.

16 **MR. HALL:** Good afternoon, sir.

17 **PATRICK HALL, Resumed/Sous le même serment:**

18 --- **EXAMINATION IN-CHIEF BY/INTERROGATOIRE EN-CHEF PAR MR.**  
19 **ENGELMANN (cont'd/suite):**

20 **MR. ENGELMANN:** Sir, this morning you  
21 mentioned a document that you or a member of your team may  
22 have prepared explaining some of the Access program, and I  
23 think one of our very capable staff may have found it. So  
24 I'd just like to show you a document, if I may.

25 It's Document Number 732721 and it's

1 entitled "The Access Program and Project Truth".

2 MR. HALL: Yes.

3 THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you.

4 Exhibit 2804.

5 --- EXHIBIT NO./PIÈCE NO. P-2804:

6 (732721) - The Access Program and Project

7 Truth dated March, 1999

8 (SHORT PAUSE/COURTE PAUSE)

9 THE COMMISSIONER: Are you going to ask  
10 questions about it?

11 MR. ENGELMANN: I am. I just wanted to give  
12 the witness a minute.

13 THE COMMISSIONER: Certainly.

14 MR. ENGELMANN: Mr. Hall, is this the  
15 document you were referring to?

16 MR. HALL: Yes, it is.

17 MR. ENGELMANN: I was hoping it was because  
18 that's the only one we found.

19 This is something you would have prepared or  
20 had prepared?

21 MR. HALL: My secretary, Marion Burns,  
22 prepared it.

23 MR. ENGELMANN: All right.

24 And, sir, you're indicating in the document  
25 that given the size of your investigation it required a

1 program that would enable the tracking and associating of a  
2 vast number of witnesses and victims with suspects?

3 MR. HALL: Correct.

4 MR. ENGELMANN: Okay. And that this Access  
5 program was developed exclusively for Project Truth?

6 MR. HALL: Yes.

7 MR. ENGELMANN: And, essentially, what it's  
8 talking about how it really enables you to find things and  
9 keep track of things?

10 MR. HALL: Correct.

11 MR. ENGELMANN: That's sort of a summary of  
12 what this document says?

13 MR. HALL: Correct.

14 MR. ENGELMANN: And then you list out a  
15 chain of events with respect to how some of these reports  
16 are prepared, starting with the interview report, then  
17 going to the statement register and then an association  
18 directory, et cetera.

19 And that's essentially how you ensure that  
20 statements are registered and the chances of missing a  
21 statement, when you're looking for things, becomes minimal?

22 MR. HALL: That's correct.

23 MR. ENGELMANN: All right. This doesn't go  
24 into how you might use the document itself in your  
25 investigative work, it just shows how the program allows



1 you to maintain the system and not really to lose things?

2 MR. HALL: Correct. The document I prepared  
3 also had attachments. It was a copy of each one of the  
4 ones we generated with some examples on.

5 MR. ENGELMANN: Okay.

6 MR. HALL: This was the lead into it. There  
7 were several more pages.

8 MR. ENGELMANN: All right. Well, that's  
9 what we were able to find but this is at least the summary.

10 MR. HALL: Exactly, yes.

11 MR. ENGELMANN: And then the types of  
12 documents that you are able to generate from the Access  
13 program, many of them we put in as exhibits now.

14 MR. HALL: Yes.

15 MR. ENGELMANN: I'm not saying that that's  
16 all of them. It may not have been an exhaustive -- it  
17 certainly wasn't an exhaustive group.

18 MR. HALL: It wasn't.

19 MR. ENGELMANN: But, certainly, the main  
20 registries we've put in now?

21 MR. HALL: Yes.

22 MR. ENGELMANN: All right.

23 And, sir, was this prepared -- do you know  
24 when this would have been prepared? It doesn't have a date  
25 but ---

1                   **MR. HALL:** I would give you December -- no,  
2                   correction. It would have been March of '99.

3                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** Okay.

4                   **MR. HALL:** Because I did a presentation in  
5                   April of '99 and I had to prepare it for that.

6                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** And would this Access  
7                   program and some of the work you did on Project Truth had  
8                   then been used by some of your colleagues in other  
9                   investigations, to your knowledge?

10                  **MR. HALL:** Well, they could have because I  
11                  believe there was 20 -- we were taking a major course  
12                  management course.

13                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** Yes.

14                  **MR. HALL:** At regional headquarters in  
15                  Smiths Falls and I think there was about 20 individuals  
16                  there, some from municipal police departments, and they  
17                  each got a copy of this with the explanation as well. And  
18                  they may have used it. I wouldn't know if they did or not,  
19                  to tell you the truth.

20                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** But in any event, it was  
21                  information you would have shared with OPP colleagues?

22                  **MR. HALL:** That was my intent, was to give  
23                  this information out about this program and that fitted it  
24                  into an investigation they were doing where they could  
25                  possibly adapt it to their needs.

1                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right. So let's go back  
2 to where we were.

3                   We were in the -- I believe the fall of '97.  
4 We were looking at the Marleau and C-96 investigations.

5                   **MR. HALL:** Yes.

6                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** And I just wanted to ask you  
7 a few questions. I think you've already told us that of  
8 those individuals, I believe about four of the alleged  
9 suspects were Catholic priests?

10                  **MR. HALL:** Yes.

11                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** And, sir, did you know at  
12 that time whether they were actually here in Cornwall or  
13 not, whether they were associated in some way with the  
14 Diocese of Alexandria-Cornwall?

15                  **MR. HALL:** Initially I didn't know where  
16 they were located. Some of them were in Montreal.

17                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** Yes, but whether they were  
18 in Montreal like Father Lapierre, were you aware that some  
19 of them may have still been incardinated in the Diocese  
20 here in Alexandria-Cornwall?

21                  **MR. HALL:** I would have found that out later  
22 on in my request to the Diocese. Bishop LaRocque provided  
23 us information to substantiate that.

24                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right.

25                  **MR. HALL:** We actually had -- Mr. Marleau

1 had identified a priest that actually was incorrect.

2 MR. ENGELMANN: Right, and I'll come to that  
3 in just a few minutes if I can. That has to do with the  
4 allegations that were then forwarded to Montreal? Is that  
5 the ---

6 MR. HALL: No. Well, eventually it was,  
7 yes.

8 MR. ENGELMANN: Yes, okay.

9 So I'm just -- so you knew that four of the  
10 individuals, the suspects, were priests. But I think you  
11 told us that none of those suspects were mentioned, at  
12 least directly, in the Fantino brief.

13 MR. HALL: I don't recall the names being in  
14 ---

15 MR. ENGELMANN: Sorry, these were new names.  
16 Didn't we talk about it this morning? You had 18 suspects  
17 ---

18 MR. HALL: M'hm.

19 MR. ENGELMANN: --- from Fantino. And then  
20 after ---

21 MR. HALL: Yes.

22 MR. ENGELMANN: --- C-96 and Claude Marleau,  
23 you now have nine more.

24 MR. HALL: Yes.

25 MR. ENGELMANN: Okay. So I was just -- and

1 I just wanted to ask this, and you said it very briefly  
2 yesterday. I want to come back to it. Was there any  
3 discussion amongst you and Detective Inspector Smith about  
4 whether or not these new allegations actually fell within  
5 your mandate?

6 MR. HALL: Inspector Smith was there when  
7 they came in for their interviews.

8 MR. ENGELMANN: Okay.

9 MR. HALL: And conversation between the two  
10 of us, because it was a church involved and it was in  
11 Cornwall, he decided -- we decided that it would be part of  
12 our Project Truth.

13 MR. ENGELMANN: All right.

14 MR. HALL: And at that time, I mean, the  
15 interview is being taken.

16 MR. ENGELMANN: Yes.

17 MR. HALL: We didn't have full knowledge of  
18 what was there until it's transcribed and we get to read  
19 it, which would be several days later before we actually  
20 know really what we have and whether these alleged suspects  
21 are still alive or where they may be.

22 MR. ENGELMANN: But -- and I don't know  
23 whether you had developed the actual wording for the  
24 mandate at that point, and that's Exhibit 331.

25 MR. HALL: That would have -- yes, it would

1 have been developed before that.

2 MR. ENGELMANN: All right, if we just take a  
3 quick look at it again. We looked at it yesterday. You'll  
4 have it in a moment, sir. That's the two paragraphs.

5 We've talked about the fact, both with you  
6 and with Detective Inspector Smith, that this was -- this  
7 mandate was to encompass the Fantino brief and to deal with  
8 the Fantino brief and the Summerstown clan allegations.  
9 Having said that, when you're looking at Marleau and C-96,  
10 the first sentence would seem to fit; correct?

11 MR. HALL: Yes.

12 MR. ENGELMANN: The second sentence,  
13 "prominent respected citizens, Catholic priests."

14 MR. HALL: Yes.

15 MR. ENGELMANN: There's a fit there,  
16 although not the same people that you're talking about from  
17 Fantino. And again, alleged offences occurred and are  
18 occurring both in the City of Cornwall or outlying area.

19 MR. HALL: Yes.

20 MR. ENGELMANN: So again there's an argument  
21 for a fit there.

22 Some of the individuals, sir, were lay  
23 people. You had Mr. Landry. You had Mr. Latour and ---

24 THE COMMISSIONER: Dr. Peachey.

25 MR. ENGELMANN: You had Dr. Peachey,

1 Mr. Lawrence. Some of these people were businessmen.

2 MR. HALL: Yes.

3 MR. ENGELMANN: And I realize you do have a  
4 reference to businessmen as a category, but at least three  
5 of the new suspects -- or four -- didn't fit into your  
6 occupations that you had there. Was that a concern at all?

7 MR. HALL: No, because I think we discussed  
8 yesterday that it was -- if there was something came about  
9 that fit in -- I mean we're drawing this up prior to having  
10 any knowledge.

11 MR. ENGELMANN: Yes.

12 MR. HALL: Okay.

13 MR. ENGELMANN: You had the Fantino brief  
14 knowledge.

15 MR. HALL: Exactly, but one of our main  
16 target areas was the Catholic priests in the Diocese of  
17 Cornwall, for a few reasons.

18 MR. ENGELMANN: All right, but several of  
19 these new suspects were not Catholic priests.

20 MR. HALL: That's true.

21 MR. ENGELMANN: And ---

22 MR. HALL: But they were all -- there was a  
23 common victim.

24 MR. ENGELMANN: Okay. So that would have  
25 been a factor?

1                   **MR. HALL:** Definitely.

2                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right, all right. And  
3 if you had a common victim, sometimes you would pull in a  
4 suspect who might not otherwise strictly fit within the  
5 Fantino brief?

6                   **MR. HALL:** We could, yes.

7                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right.

8                   So I take it that this wasn't debated for a  
9 long time. You and Detective Inspector Smith made the  
10 decision and you never looked back?

11                   **MR. HALL:** That's right.

12                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right.

13                   And, sir, as I understand it, your  
14 investigators interviewed a number of other people that  
15 were named by Mr. Marleau and C-96 as persons of interest.

16                   **MR. HALL:** Yes.

17                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** And they were either  
18 potential victims -- or potential -- or possible victims or  
19 potential witnesses?

20                   **MR. HALL:** Yes.

21                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** And they also took a number  
22 of steps to locate corroborating evidence regarding dates  
23 and locations of the alleged abuse?

24                   **MR. HALL:** That's correct.

25                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** And this would have all been



1 in the fall of 1997?

2 MR. HALL: Yes.

3 MR. ENGELMANN: In the course of the  
4 investigation the Project Truth team identified some  
5 further alleged victims, including one of whom charges were  
6 eventually laid against, and that would be C-95; if you  
7 could just take a look at your binder, sir, and confirm  
8 that that's accurate?

9 MR. HALL: Yes.

10 MR. ENGELMANN: And he was an alleged victim  
11 of Mr. Landry?

12 MR. HALL: Yes.

13 MR. ENGELMANN: And there were other persons  
14 of interest or possible victims who were interviewed with  
15 respect to Mr. Landry as well?

16 MR. HALL: Yes.

17 MR. ENGELMANN: Okay. And the team also  
18 identified, as I understand it, three further possible  
19 suspects as a result of the allegations of Mr. Marleau and  
20 C-96, two of whom were deceased, and one related to  
21 allegations of abuse in Montreal.

22 MR. HALL: Yes.

23 MR. ENGELMANN: All right. And with respect  
24 to that matter, initially a local priest by the name of  
25 Deslaurier was identified with the Montreal allegations?

1                   **MR. HALL:** Yes. Mr. Marleau had identified  
2                   him, and Constable Genier in his investigation of this came  
3                   to me, and he felt that he had got the wrong person because  
4                   the information we had about Deslaurier and where it  
5                   happened and who it was, time and events didn't fit in. So  
6                   what I had Constable Genier do is obtain a bunch of  
7                   pictures, numbered pictures from Bishop LaRocque. We ended  
8                   up doing a photo line-up and I sent him to Quebec City to  
9                   do that photo line-up, and he eventually identified Father  
10                  Dubé.

11                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right. I just wanted to  
12                  get that out. That was not the Montreal police that did  
13                  that work; that was your officer?

14                  **MR. HALL:** Our officers did it.

15                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right.

16                  **MR. HALL:** Constable Genier in particular.

17                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right. And as a result  
18                  of that work on the photo line-up, charges were then laid  
19                  against Father René Dubé?

20                  **MR. HALL:** Yes.

21                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right.

22                  And, sir, were you apprised of the outcome  
23                  of the matters that took place in Montreal?

24                  **MR. HALL:** Yes.

25                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** And were you made aware of

1 the fact that after a trial -- there were two alleged  
2 perpetrators, Father René Dubé and Father Paul Lapierre?

3 MR. HALL: That's right.

4 MR. ENGELMANN: And it's my understanding,  
5 sir, and we've heard some evidence on this, that Father  
6 Dubé was acquitted after a trial on October 31<sup>st</sup>, 2001.

7 MR. HALL: Correct.

8 MR. ENGELMANN: And that Father Lapierre was  
9 convicted on December 11<sup>th</sup>, 2001.

10 MR. HALL: That would be correct.

11 MR. ENGELMANN: There are references in your  
12 court appearance log ---

13 MR. HALL: Yes.

14 MR. ENGELMANN: --- but I don't think we  
15 need to go there.

16 MR. HALL: Yes.

17 MR. ENGELMANN: All right.

18 Now, after you prepared a Crown brief with  
19 respect to those matters -- I understand you prepared a  
20 Crown brief and that was forwarded on, or you prepared --  
21 your investigative file forwarded on to the Montreal  
22 police?

23 MR. HALL: No, what we did is we had several  
24 interviews where offences were alleged to have taken place  
25 in the Province of Quebec.

1                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** Right.

2                   **MR. HALL:** Some were in the Montreal area --  
3 Montreal Urban Community Police area. Some were in the  
4 Quebec Provincial Police area; some were in the MRC des  
5 Collines Police, which is north of Gastineau.

6                   So I -- Constable Genier and myself went  
7 down to Montreal Police Headquarters and we liaised with  
8 an inspector there, and we got -- identified an  
9 investigator, and he worked with Constable Genier. We did  
10 likewise at Quebec Provincial Police.

11                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** Right.

12                   **MR. HALL:** And they identified an  
13 investigator, so we just basically gave our copy of our  
14 interview reports.

15                   The consulted with their own Crown  
16 attorneys, did their own briefs, laid the charges. MRC des  
17 Collines didn't want to get involved, they said, "Just look  
18 after it in Ontario."

19                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right. But, with  
20 respect to the charges in Montreal ---

21                   **MR. HALL:** Yes.

22                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** --- with Fathers Dubé and  
23 Lapierre ---

24                   **MR. HALL:** Yes.

25                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** --- after the initial

1 turnover of information, did you or Officer Genier have any  
2 ongoing involvement with those cases and those  
3 prosecutions?

4 **MR. HALL:** Constable Genier had  
5 ongoing -- he made several trips to Montreal, court  
6 appearances; actually, he was a witness.

7 **MR. ENGELMANN:** Yes.

8 **MR. HALL:** And our officers that took the  
9 original statement would have been witnesses in court.

10 **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right. But, with  
11 respect to the preparation of briefs, things of that  
12 nature, that would have been done by the Montreal police  
13 and dealt with, with their Crowns?

14 **MR. HALL:** That's correct.

15 **MR. ENGELMANN:** Okay.

16 Now, also in the fall of 1997, would you  
17 have been aware of the conclusion of a preliminary inquiry  
18 involving the first three alleged victims of Father Charles  
19 MacDonald -- that would be Silmser, Macdonald and C-3 --  
20 and a committal to stand trial on or about October 24<sup>th</sup>,  
21 '97?

22 **MR. HALL:** I was aware of it, but I had no  
23 involvement in it.

24 **MR. ENGELMANN:** Fair enough. But at that  
25 time or around that time, your team was commencing

1           investigative work on further allegations involving Father  
2           MacDonald?

3                       **MR. HALL:** That's correct.

4                       **MR. ENGELMANN:** And those would be  
5           allegations that would have come to your attention through  
6           the Dunlop brief, or the Fantino brief?

7                       **MR. HALL:** Correct.

8                       **MR. ENGELMANN:** And you would have become  
9           aware, for example, in -- that in early 1997, C-8 had made  
10          allegations against Father MacDonald?

11                      **MR. HALL:** Yes.

12                      **MR. ENGELMANN:** You were aware that those  
13          allegations would have come to you with the assistance of  
14          Mr. Dunlop's lawyer, Mr. Bourgeois?

15                      **MR. HALL:** Yes.

16                      **MR. ENGELMANN:** You were aware he attended  
17          with him -- this was before your involvement here, sir, but  
18          I ---

19                      **MR. HALL:** He attended -- he attended the  
20          Lancaster Detachment interview.

21                      **MR. ENGELMANN:** Right. And that would have  
22          been on January 23<sup>rd</sup>, 1997?

23                      **MR. HALL:** Yes.

24                      **MR. ENGELMANN:** And were you aware of some  
25          involvement that Perry Dunlop might have had with respect

1 to those statements?

2 MR. HALL: Yes.

3 MR. ENGELMANN: All right. And I understand  
4 that Officers Genier and McDonell were then asked to take a  
5 further statement by a Crown prosecutor named Robert  
6 Pelletier, and take a further statement from C-8 on  
7 February 27<sup>th</sup>, 1997 or thereabouts?

8 MR. HALL: I knew that happened, yes.

9 MR. ENGELMANN: All right. And that was to  
10 clarify some issues arising from the first statements?

11 MR. HALL: I ---

12 MR. ENGELMANN: To your knowledge?

13 MR. HALL: I believe so, but I wasn't  
14 involved at that time.

15 MR. ENGELMANN: Fair enough. This was  
16 before Project Truth ---

17 MR. HALL: Yes.

18 MR. ENGELMANN: --- was set up? But Officer  
19 Genier was directly involved?

20 MR. HALL: Yes.

21 MR. ENGELMANN: All right.

22 And, sir, aside from C-8, there were a  
23 number of other individuals, as I understand it, your team  
24 interviewed, based on statements contained in the Dunlop  
25 brief, starting in the fall of '97?

1                   And I just want to -- I just want to run  
2                   through some of those names with you, if I may? This would  
3                   have been C-5, if you want to take a look at the list?

4                   **MR. HALL:** Yes, that's correct.

5                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** And, sir, his name would  
6                   have been mentioned in the Dunlop materials?

7                   **MR. HALL:** I believe so.

8                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** Yes. And I don't have to  
9                   take you there, do I? That ---

10                  **MR. HALL:** No.

11                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** That name came from ---

12                  **MR. HALL:** No, I ---

13                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** --- Dunlop?

14                  **MR. HALL:** Yes.

15                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** Yes. And, sir, it's my  
16                  understanding that active work -- in other words, the  
17                  breaking down of the Dunlop brief -- starts immediately  
18                  after May 14<sup>th</sup>, 1997; it doesn't start before then?

19                  **MR. HALL:** It would be sometime around that  
20                  period.

21                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** Yes.

22                  **MR. HALL:** Yes.

23                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** Because there's two to three  
24                  weeks after the meeting ---

25                  **MR. HALL:** Yes.



1 MR. ENGELMANN: --- with Griffiths ---

2 MR. HALL: Yes.

3 MR. ENGELMANN: --- where you're getting  
4 some ---

5 MR. HALL: Well, it started with ---

6 MR. ENGELMANN: --- officers together?

7 MR. HALL: --- Constable Seguin. He  
8 was -- he was the initial officer that started to break it  
9 down.

10 MR. ENGELMANN: Yes.

11 MR. HALL: And then he was assisted by  
12 Constable Genier, when available.

13 MR. ENGELMANN: All right.

14 MR. HALL: And then I don't think we had it  
15 completely broke down until -- it would have been possibly  
16 October because I have a vivid memory of being in our  
17 office at Natural Resources, and we had all these  
18 clipboards around, and that was in September ---

19 MR. ENGELMANN: All right.

20 MR. HALL: --- of '97.

21 MR. ENGELMANN: So I'm just going to give  
22 you some dates when interviews took place. If you want to  
23 check them, you can, with -- it's Exhibit 2771, if you have  
24 any concerns. It's the person's with statement report?

25 MR. HALL: Yes.

1                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** But, my understanding, sir,  
2                   is that Project Truth officers would have interviewed C-5  
3                   on September 30<sup>th</sup>, 1997, and that he gave a statement  
4                   alleging abuse by both Father MacDonald and Malcolm  
5                   MacDonald?

6                   **(SHORT PAUSE/COURTE PAUSE)**

7                   **MR. HALL:** You're referring to C-5?

8                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** Yes.

9                   **(SHORT PAUSE/COURTE PAUSE)**

10                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** Sir, you'll see it at the  
11                  top of 7302. I don't think much turns on it; I just wanted  
12                  to give you the date.

13                  **MR. HALL:** Yes, 30<sup>th</sup> of September, '07 (sic).

14                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right. And were you  
15                  aware, sir, that in the statement he gave, he alleged abuse  
16                  by both Father Charles MacDonald and Malcolm MacDonald?

17                  **MR. HALL:** I wouldn't disagree.

18                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right. And, sir,  
19                  another person that your officers would have interviewed in  
20                  the fall is -- he has the moniker, C-4?

21                                If you'd just take a quick look there? Is  
22                  that name familiar to you, sir?

23                  **MR. HALL:** Yes, it is.

24                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** And, sir, my understanding  
25                  is although his name wasn't in the Fantino brief, his

1 brothers were? And that ---

2 MR. HALL: It would be around the same time,  
3 I think, the interview.

4 MR. ENGELMANN: Right. And he was  
5 identified to your investigators by one of his siblings?

6 And my understanding is his interview took  
7 place on October 28<sup>th</sup>, 1997?

8 MR. HALL: That's correct.

9 MR. ENGELMANN: All right. And you were  
10 aware, sir, that he gave a statement alleging abuse by  
11 Father MacDonald?

12 MR. HALL: Yes.

13 MR. ENGELMANN: All right. Another  
14 individual that was given to you by Mr. Dunlop; Robert  
15 Renshaw?

16 MR. HALL: Yes.

17 MR. ENGELMANN: And, sir, were you aware  
18 that although his name was not in the Fantino brief, that  
19 Mr. Dunlop had provided a statement he'd taken from Robert  
20 Renshaw to Officers Fagan and Genier in March of 1997?

21 MR. HALL: Yes.

22 MR. ENGELMANN: And so his information would  
23 have been with you, and I understand that he was  
24 interviewed on November 5<sup>th</sup>, 1997?

25 MR. HALL: Robert Renshaw?

1 MR. ENGELMANN: Yes.

2 MR. ENGELMANN: That's correct.

3 MR. HALL: All right.

4 MR. ENGELMANN: And in his statement, he  
5 alleged abuse by Father MacDonald?

6 MR. HALL: Yes.

7 MR. ENGELMANN: All right. And you also  
8 received a further complaint from another alleged victim of  
9 Father MacDonald in the fall of 1997? And we had his name  
10 this morning, Kevin Upper?

11 MR. HALL: Yes.

12 MR. ENGELMANN: And I understand that on  
13 October 3<sup>rd</sup>, 1997, Mr. Upper gave a statement alleging abuse  
14 by Father MacDonald? It's Bates page 303, sir.

15 MR. HALL: Yes, I have it.

16 MR. ENGELMANN: All right? So we have a  
17 number of the Fantino brief or related -- the Dunlop  
18 information being followed up starting on September 30<sup>th</sup>,  
19 right through to the end of October with interviews of new  
20 alleged victims of Father MacDonald?

21 MR. HALL: That's correct.

22 MR. ENGELMANN: And, sir, we talked about  
23 this yesterday, but you recognized the need to fast-track,  
24 or prioritize issues or information you would glean about  
25 the Father MacDonald case?

1                   **MR. HALL:** Yes.

2                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** Given that matters were  
3 before the court; it was ongoing.

4                   **MR. HALL:** Yes.

5                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** And would you have confirmed  
6 that need with the Crown prosecutor involved, Mr.  
7 Pelletier?

8                   **MR. HALL:** Would I have what?

9                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** Confirmed -- would he have -  
10 - would you have had the discussion about the fact that you  
11 were -- he knew because of meetings in March and April of  
12 '97 that some of this material touched upon Father  
13 MacDonald?

14                   **MR. HALL:** I didn't have any discussions  
15 with Mr. Pelletier. Detective Inspector Smith was dealing  
16 with that. He was there at the time and it was his  
17 original charges that were ---

18                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** Okay. So you weren't aware?

19                   **MR. HALL:** I wasn't part of the Charles  
20 MacDonald until well later on.

21                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** Okay. So you wouldn't have  
22 had any discussions with Mr. Pelletier about the need to  
23 fast track investigation of Father MacDonald?

24                   **MR. HALL:** Personally, no.

25                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** Okay. Do you know if

1 Detective Inspector Smith did?

2 MR. HALL: Well, I knew he was talking to  
3 him. I couldn't say for certain but I presume he would  
4 have.

5 MR. ENGELMANN: But whether he was telling  
6 you that or not, you knew that you had to do that part of  
7 it quickly?

8 MR. HALL: Well, yes. Yes.

9 MR. ENGELMANN: All right.

10 And sir, I'm just -- I'm just wondering if  
11 there was some consideration given to just having  
12 individuals rather than working on the setup of Project  
13 Truth or perhaps getting involved in the Marleau  
14 investigation, just concentrating on Father MacDonald first  
15 and getting that work done in the summer of '97; whether  
16 that was a consideration.

17 MR. HALL: Well, I knew the Father Charles  
18 MacDonald case was a consideration and the officers knew it  
19 as well. And I think that's why the interviews were done  
20 the dates you mentioned as opposed to -- I'd have to -- I'd  
21 have to see the dates that the Marleau interviews were  
22 done; in his case see which ones were done first.

23 MR. ENGELMANN: Well, sir, you know that ---

24 MR. HALL: Is that what you're getting at,  
25 like should I have left one and went over to the other?

1                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** Yeah, I'm just wondering.  
2                   Mr. Marleau comes in on July 31<sup>st</sup> as does C-96 and it seems  
3                   that that investigation picks up immediately. The Fantino  
4                   brief issues dealing with Father MacDonald put --new  
5                   alleged victims of Father MacDonald we have seen run from  
6                   September 30<sup>th</sup> till late October with respect to their  
7                   interviews.

8                   I'm wondering if you considered putting  
9                   people on the Father MacDonald investigation immediately in  
10                  the summer of '97 given the need to fast-track that, if  
11                  that was a consideration.

12                  **MR. HALL:** When are you suggesting in the  
13                  summer, like are you talking about June, July, August?

14                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** I'm thinking anytime after  
15                  May 14<sup>th</sup>, July, August.

16                  **MR. HALL:** Well, we didn't get set up. We  
17                  didn't have vehicles. We weren't -- until well in August.  
18                  And then the Marleau case came along and, as I understand  
19                  it from talking to Detective Inspector Smith, we were  
20                  dealing with that right away but there was officers dealing  
21                  with the other as well. We were dissecting the Dunlop  
22                  material to find out where we were going.

23                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** Sir, with respect to the  
24                  interviews that were being conducted in the fall of 1997  
25                  were they primarily conducted by the three detective

1 constables?

2 MR. HALL: Yeah, there was nobody else other  
3 than myself and I don't recall taking part in any of them.

4 MR. ENGELMANN: That was my point, sir.

5 MR. HALL: Other than Ron Leroux. We had  
6 that issue, but my issue was the death threats working on  
7 as well.

8 MR. ENGELMANN: Right, but the vast majority  
9 of these interviews we have talked about whether they are  
10 the Marleau, whether they are C-96, whether they are the  
11 new allegations vis-à-vis Father MacDonald ---

12 MR. HALL: Yes.

13 MR. ENGELMANN: --- you're not usually in  
14 the interview room?

15 MR. HALL: No, no.

16 MR. ENGELMANN: But you are observing the  
17 work or you're reviewing the work after they're done?

18 MR. HALL: Yes.

19 MR. ENGELMANN: All right.

20 And sir -- and you've told us you've  
21 reviewed each and every one of the statements. Did  
22 sometimes with your work it take you some time to get  
23 around to reviewing some of the statements?

24 MR. HALL: Yes, it would, and not only that.  
25 It took some time getting them all typed up after they had



1           been transcribed. Once they are transcribed they have to  
2           be proofed as well so that means an officer sitting down  
3           and spending some time proofing them to make sure that they  
4           are accurate.

5                       **MR. ENGELMANN:** You had a preference,  
6           presumably, to read them in typed form?

7                       **MR. HALL:** Pardon?

8                       **MR. ENGELMANN:** Did you have a preference to  
9           read them in typed form, if you could?

10                      **MR. HALL:** Yes, especially if it was my  
11           writing.

12                      **MR. ENGELMANN:** I was going to say it  
13           certainly has been a preference for some of us in this  
14           matter.

15                      Sir, I just wanted to take you to -- it's  
16           your notes. It's Exhibit 2746. And I'm looking at Bates  
17           page 9683, November 21<sup>st</sup>, '97.

18                      **MR. HALL:** What document is it, sir?

19                      **THE COMMISSIONER:** Twenty-seven forty-six  
20           (2746) -- sorry.

21                      **MR. ENGELMANN:** Oh, your notes, sir. It's  
22           tab -- it's Notebook 4, I believe, 2746.

23                      **(SHORT PAUSE/COURTE PAUSE)**

24                      **MR. ENGELMANN:** It appears -- and this is a  
25           note right in the middle of the page that you appear to

1 have some concern about the statements that are being  
2 taken. I'm wondering if you can tell us what was happening  
3 then.

4 **THE COMMISSIONER:** I think you might have to  
5 scroll down then.

6 **MR. ENGELMANN:** It says ---

7 **MR. HALL:** Bates page, please?

8 **MR. ENGELMANN:** Nine six eight three (9683),  
9 "Discussed..." I think it's:

10 "...invest -- Investigator Genier's  
11 statements. He had discussion..."

12 **MR. HALL:** It's the quality of some of the  
13 statements I think you're referring to.

14 **THE COMMISSIONER:** Where is it on that page,  
15 Mr. ---

16 **MR. ENGELMANN:** Yeah, right under the 1040 -  
17 - right in the middle of the page there.

18 **THE COMMISSIONER:** Okay:  
19 "Paged by Inspector Smith..."

20 **MR. ENGELMANN:** "Called on cell phone. Call  
21 Dunlop on..."

22 **THE COMMISSIONER:** "Pelletier call."

23 **MR. HALL:** Yes.

24 **MR. ENGELMANN:** "Discussed" ---

25 **THE COMMISSIONER:** Interview?

1                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** What is the word after  
2                   discussed?

3                   **MR. HALL:** That would be "invest," short for  
4                   investigation.

5                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** Investigation: "...Genier's  
6                   statements. He had discussion with Joe  
7                   and Steve, need to improve. If not,  
8                   look for replacement."

9                   **THE COMMISSIONER:** What was that all about?

10                  **MR. HALL:** Well, that was a discussion  
11                  Inspector Smith had. He came down one time here and  
12                  reviewed some of the statements and he wanted to improve  
13                  them and I think some of the area may have been in regard  
14                  to leading questions. And he spoke to them about that and  
15                  that's when we brought some briefs down and he had done  
16                  some interview reports.

17                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** So the concern was what  
18                  about the statement taking?

19                  **MR. HALL:** Well, Inspector Smith thought  
20                  they weren't up to par and I think it was along the lines  
21                  of maybe leading questions.

22                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** Okay. And these are  
23                  statements being taken ---

24                  **MR. HALL:** Well, I think it was along the  
25                  lines, "Did it happen in the bedroom?" as opposed to "Where

1 did it happen?" those kinds of things. So you're doing an  
2 interview of an alleged victim you don't want to put words  
3 in their mouths. So you want to try and not ask leading  
4 questions. So this was some of the -- he detected a couple  
5 of these in some of the statements and we immediately tried  
6 to correct it. And we did.

7 **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right.

8 Who was being considered for replacement  
9 possibly at that time? Was that one or more of your  
10 officers?

11 **MR. HALL:** No, I think he was just referring  
12 to Constable Genier at the time.

13 **MR. ENGELMANN:** Okay. And what steps did  
14 you take to address the concerns, sir?

15 **MR. HALL:** Well, we sat down and we talked  
16 about it and Inspector Smith brought down some of the  
17 briefs that he had done and we went through them and how we  
18 would do our interviews to improve them. And one of the  
19 big things we did is from then on is sat down before we  
20 went to do an interview and discussed what do you want to  
21 obtain from this interview? Made questions and then the  
22 other point was you send two people to do an interview.

23 One person does the complete interview. The  
24 other person sits there and takes notes to clarify it and  
25 he has an opportunity at the end, "Is there something need

1 to be clarified or something needs to be missed?" Because  
2 there is a tendency for an interviewer when he is asking  
3 questions and the answer is coming but he may be thinking  
4 about the next question and he may miss something. So the  
5 second officer is there for that purpose.

6 MR. ENGELMANN: So from this ---

7 MR. HALL: That was the kind of things we  
8 were talking about.

9 MR. ENGELMANN: So from this point on you  
10 made sure you had two officers on each interview?

11 MR. HALL: Yes. We may have had two at that  
12 time too as well.

13 MR. ENGELMANN: Okay.

14 MR. HALL: But we made sure that not only we  
15 had two officers at not every interview but they sat down  
16 and discussed everything we wanted to cover.

17 MR. ENGELMANN: All right.

18 MR. HALL: Nothing worse than coming back  
19 from an interview and saying, "Well, I should have asked  
20 this or I should have asked that". So I mean, that's what  
21 we were trying to accomplish.

22 MR. ENGELMANN: Fair enough.

23 MR. HALL: One trip, one statement.

24 MR. ENGELMANN: Did you note an improvement  
25 after you implemented these measures?

1                   **MR. HALL:** Well, we looked for improvement;  
2                   there was improvement.

3                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right.

4                   **MR. HALL:** But I think that's the  
5                   connotation is if -- if it didn't improve then maybe we'd  
6                   have to somebody else to do the investigation.

7                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right. Now, sir, I  
8                   understand that in the months of November and December your  
9                   investigator, Constable Dupuis, prepared a Crown brief with  
10                  respect to the new allegations involving Father MacDonald?

11                  **MR. HALL:** Yes.

12                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** And that was submitted to  
13                  the Crown on or about the 6<sup>th</sup> of January 1998?

14                  **MR. HALL:** Yes.

15                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** And you would have reviewed  
16                  the Crown brief that was submitted?

17                  **MR. HALL:** Yes.

18                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** And you would have reviewed  
19                  the synopsis, the index, the statements, et cetera?

20                  **MR. HALL:** Yes.

21                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right. And if the  
22                  witness could be shown -- it's Document Number 709931.

23                                It's a late notice document.

24                  **THE COMMISSIONER:** Thank you.

25                                Exhibit Number 2805 is the synopsis,

1 undated.

2 --- EXHIBIT NO./PIÈCE No. P-2805:

3 (709931) - Crown Brief

4 Synopsis for new alleged victims of Charles  
5 MacDonald

6 **THE COMMISSIONER:** So this is a synopsis in  
7 a Crown brief; is it?

8 **MR. HALL:** Yes.

9 **THE COMMISSIONER:** And it's referring to the  
10 allegations of Mr. Silmsler? No; not just that, is it?

11 **MR. HALL:** No.

12 **MR. ENGELMANN:** Sir, the individuals  
13 involved would be set out on the third page of the brief.

14 **THE COMMISSIONER:** So there should be a  
15 publication stamp on -- put on?

16 **MR. ENGELMANN:** Yes.

17 That's Bates page 7329.

18 **THE COMMISSIONER:** Okay, I'm just trying to  
19 identify; this is a Crown brief, what's it about?

20 **MR. ENGELMANN:** This is a Crown brief, sir,  
21 synopsis for the five new allegations that -- five new  
22 alleged victims of Father MacDonald. Charges are laid  
23 shortly thereafter, in 1998.

24 **THE COMMISSIONER:** M'hm.

25 **MR. ENGELMANN:** I believe in late January.

1                   And, sir, that's what this is about, is it  
2                   not?

3                   **MR. HALL:** It appears to cover that but I  
4                   would -- I would actually like to see the one that's in the  
5                   actual brief; this is a synopsis of a -- it may very well  
6                   be the one that's in the brief.

7                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** It's my understanding this  
8                   is the synopsis for the Crown brief on these five new  
9                   alleged victims.

10                  **MR. HALL:** This is in relation to the arrest  
11                  on the 26<sup>th</sup> of January '98.

12                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** Exactly. Exactly. Now, I  
13                  realize this is -- this is a synopsis which is a summary  
14                  that's put together by the officer, as I understand it.

15                  **MR. HALL:** Yes, I understand but normally  
16                  when I'm looking at a brief I have the whole brief ---

17                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** Fair enough.

18                  **MR. HALL:** --- I don't just have a page  
19                  here.

20                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** Yeah. And we have a brief  
21                  log that would indicate what was in the brief.

22                  **MR. HALL:** Yes.

23                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** And if you want to turn to  
24                  that, sir.

25                  **MR. HALL:** The log won't tell you everything



1 that's in the brief, it will just tell you what the volumes  
2 were and when they were delivered.

3 MR. ENGELMANN: No, fair enough, you'd need  
4 the index to do that.

5 MR. HALL: Exactly.

6 MR. ENGELMANN: Okay. But, presumably,  
7 there are a number of statements?

8 MR. HALL: Yes.

9 MR. ENGELMANN: And, sir, as I understand  
10 it, the whole thing is disclosed by the Crown if defence  
11 counsel seeks disclosure?

12 MR. HALL: Yes.

13 MR. ENGELMANN: So not just the statements  
14 that are contained in there, in the brief but also the  
15 synopsis and the index; everything?

16 MR. HALL: Everything goes to the Crown and  
17 I presume they disclose everything.

18 MR. ENGELMANN: All right. So, therefore,  
19 it's important to be accurate?

20 MR. HALL: Certainly.

21 MR. ENGELMANN: And, sir, I know you didn't  
22 prepare this synopsis but would you have spoken to the  
23 officer about it, to confirm its accuracy or reviewed it  
24 for accuracy?

25 MR. HALL: Well, I wouldn't sit down beside

1 him and go through it. I would read it and if it looked  
2 reasonable to me -- these are experienced officers, I would  
3 assume that the proper contents were in there.

4 **MR. ENGELMANN:** Okay. So if there were  
5 errors with respect to dates of alleged abuse ---

6 **MR. HALL:** Which areas are you referring to?

7 **MR. ENGELMANN:** The second paragraph. Went  
8 over that with Detective Inspector Smith, he acknowledged  
9 that the dates should have been '70 to '74, were much more  
10 probable. We saw that mistake in previous synopses. It's  
11 not something that was brought to your attention?

12 **MR. HALL:** No.

13 **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right.

14 **MR. HALL:** This was prior to my involvement.

15 **MR. ENGELMANN:** Okay. And do you know -- it  
16 would have been prior to Officer Dupuis' involvement as  
17 well?

18 **MR. HALL:** Prior to all Project Truth  
19 officers.

20 **MR. ENGELMANN:** Except, possibly, for  
21 Detective Inspector Smith.

22 **MR. HALL:** Yes.

23 **MR. ENGELMANN:** And, sir, just a couple of  
24 issues that you might have some knowledge of then, I'll  
25 skip the earlier stuff.

1                   If you turn to the second page you see a  
2                   reference here, in the one, two, three, fourth paragraph,  
3                   it says:

4                                "Two recent investigations into similar  
5                                allegations were conducted during the  
6                                last four years which resulted in a  
7                                priest and a schoolteacher being  
8                                charged with historical sexual  
9                                offences."

10                   Do you see that?

11                   And then it says:

12                                "A lawyer was charged with attempt to  
13                                obstruct justice in relation to a  
14                                monetary settlement he orchestrated  
15                                between a victim and the Catholic  
16                                Church in exchange for the victim  
17                                withdrawing his criminal complaint."

18                   **MR. HALL:** Which paragraph, sir?

19                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** It's the fourth paragraph.

20                   **MR. HALL:** On Bates 238?

21                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** Yes.

22                   **MR. HALL:** Yes.

23                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** Suggest that that's a  
24                   different case. Were you aware, sir, that that issue, the  
25                   attempt to obstruct justice in a settlement ---

1 MR. HALL: Yes.

2 MR. ENGELMANN: --- that relates to the  
3 Silmsen matter?

4 MR. HALL: Yes.

5 MR. ENGELMANN: Which is one of the matters  
6 with respect to Father MacDonald?

7 MR. HALL: Yes, but this is a synopsis.

8 MR. ENGELMANN: Yes.

9 MR. HALL: If you're looking for evidence  
10 you would go to the statements of the victims.

11 I mean this is -- I think the purpose of  
12 this is just to give an overview of the whole thing.

13 MR. ENGELMANN: Right. But isn't it  
14 important that it be accurate?

15 MR. HALL: Yes.

16 MR. ENGELMANN: And certainly it's something  
17 that you would have known, that the obstruction -- attempt  
18 to obstruct justice charge arises right out of this case.

19 MR. HALL: Pardon?

20 MR. ENGELMANN: The attempt to obstruct  
21 justice charge arises right out of this case, one of the  
22 cases involving Father MacDonald.

23 MR. HALL: Yes.

24 MR. ENGELMANN: It's not -- you're not  
25 concerned about how that's written at all, sir?

1                   **MR. HALL:** Could you tell me how it should  
2                   be written?

3                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** Well, it suggests that it's  
4                   in a different case.

5                   **MR. HALL:** Yes.

6                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** And it's not, is it?

7                   **MR. HALL:** Well, this is a brief against  
8                   sexual assault allegations, right?

9                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** Right.

10                  **MR. HALL:** Yes.

11                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** Anyway, do you -- when you  
12                  have these prepared do you talk to your officers about the  
13                  preparation of Crown briefs?

14                  **MR. HALL:** Yes.

15                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** Did you talk to them at all  
16                  about the preparation of synopses?

17                  **MR. HALL:** Yes.

18                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** Did you give them some  
19                  advice on how to do that?

20                  **MR. HALL:** Well, a synopsis is a brief line  
21                  -- outline of your investigation.

22                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** Right.

23                  **MR. HALL:** Some synopses could be a  
24                  paragraph or two, some may be two or three pages but it's  
25                  just an outline. If you want to go the evidence you go to

1 the individual statements of the victims. You don't  
2 necessarily find your evidence in the synopsis.

3 MR. ENGELMANN: No, it's like an executive  
4 summary ---

5 MR. HALL: Yes.

6 MR. ENGELMANN: --- is it not?

7 MR. HALL: A story.

8 MR. ENGELMANN: Right. But it goes to --  
9 it's disclosed just like everything else in the brief?

10 MR. HALL: Yes. It's in the front of the  
11 brief.

12 MR. ENGELMANN: And, sir, do you usually  
13 have recommendations in your synopses about whether or not  
14 you have reasonable and probable grounds?

15 MR. HALL: Not usually, at that point you've  
16 already had some idea. You may not list it down.

17 MR. ENGELMANN: Okay. I'm just asking about  
18 your practice, sir.

19 MR. HALL: Yeah.

20 MR. ENGELMANN: Would you usually state  
21 whether or not the objective and subjective tests are met  
22 in your synopses?

23 MR. HALL: I don't normally, no.

24 MR. ENGELMANN: All right.

25 MR. HALL: Actually I would like to see the

1 whole brief that this was in, quite frankly.

2 MR. ENGELMANN: Well, it's -- another lawyer  
3 may take you there, sir. It's a -- I just want to make  
4 clear though that I almost take it from your answer that  
5 you don't think the synopsis is important.

6 MR. HALL: I didn't say it wasn't important.  
7 I'm just saying it doesn't necessarily contain all the  
8 evidence.

9 MR. ENGELMANN: Oh, of course not. And you  
10 would expect the prosecutor to go through the brief in some  
11 detail.

12 MR. HALL: Yes.

13 MR. ENGELMANN: All right.

14 Sir, you talked to us about the ice storm in  
15 1998 ---

16 MR. HALL: Yes.

17 MR. ENGELMANN: --- and I understand that  
18 your officers assisted with some local response during that  
19 time.

20 MR. HALL: For at least two weeks.

21 MR. ENGELMANN: And that after that a second  
22 set of charges were laid in or about -- on or about the 26<sup>th</sup>  
23 of January 1998.

24 MR. HALL: That's correct.

25 MR. HALL: And that Father MacDonald was

1 arrested the following day.

2 MR. HALL: The day -- the day he was  
3 charged, he was arrested, yes.

4 MR. ENGELMANN: Okay.

5 Sir, with respect to Crown briefs on the  
6 Marleau allegations -- from your notes in Exhibit 2746,  
7 Bates page 9698, date is December 10<sup>th</sup>, 1997 -- I understand  
8 you had a meeting with your officers regarding -- oh,  
9 shoot, I'll just be a second.

10 THE COMMISSIONER: Other lawyers are  
11 supposed to pour the water on your files, Mr. Engelmann.

12 (LAUGHTER/RIRES)

13 MR. ENGELMANN: This is why we don't have  
14 coffee in the hearing room, sir. I'll just be a moment.

15 You have a reference to meeting with  
16 officers. Can you tell us what it says at the bottom of  
17 the page; Bates page 9698? The date is December 10<sup>th</sup>, sir,  
18 just so you know.

19 MR. HALL: Nine six nine eight (9698). Yes.

20 MR. ENGELMANN: Can you tell us what it  
21 says, sir?

22 MR. HALL: "Meeting with officers. Will  
23 finish up on Father Charlie. Will be  
24 working on Marleau..."

25 And I don't know whether ---



1                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** Oh, C-96.

2                   **MR. HALL:** Yes:

3                                 "...case. Prepare brief and  
4                                 interviews."

5                   I guess that's another moniker, "Told  
6                   parents will..."

7                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** Yes, C-4.

8                   **MR. HALL:** Yes, "Interview on Friday."

9                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** Okay.

10                   So this indicates that you're going to be  
11                   preparing the Crown briefs for the ---

12                   **MR. HALL:** What date is this, sir?

13                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** December 10<sup>th</sup>, '97.

14                   Sir, as I understand it -- and you can check  
15                   your brief log on this if you'd like and that is Exhibit  
16                   2772 -- that the Crown briefs on most of the Marleau  
17                   suspects were submitted to the Crown on April the 1<sup>st</sup>, 1998  
18                   with those dealing with one of the suspects two days later  
19                   on April 3<sup>rd</sup>, 1998. Is that -- do you want to confirm that  
20                   by looking at the brief log?

21                   **MR. HALL:** I'm looking at the monitor, but I  
22                   -- you'd have to blow it up a bit.

23                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** So for example, if you look  
24                   at the second page, 7642 ---

25                   **THE COMMISSIONER:** Hold on. Let the clerk -

1 - Madam Clerk, can you blow it up some more?

2 What part do you want to look at; the left-  
3 hand side or the right-hand side?

4 **MR. ENGELMANN:** Are we on -- yeah, okay.  
5 The date for the submission is right in the middle.

6 **THE COMMISSIONER:** As luck would have it.

7 **MR. HALL:** I'm sorry. I -- I can't ---

8 **THE COMMISSIONER:** No, no, just a second,  
9 sir. Just a second.

10 **MR. ENGELMANN:** We're going to blow it up  
11 for you. It's very little.

12 **THE COMMISSIONER:** There you go. All in the  
13 fullness of time.

14 **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right.

15 So unfortunately now, you don't have the  
16 name beside it, but it's the fourth row down is -- these  
17 are the -- this is the Crown brief dealing with Roch  
18 Landry.

19 **MR. HALL:** Yes.

20 **MR. ENGELMANN:** And you've got:

21 "Volumes 1 and 2; April 1, '98,  
22 Pelletier for recommendation."

23 **MR. HALL:** Yes.

24 **MR. ENGELMANN:** Okay.

25 And sir, it might be easier for you if you

1 have the hard copy, to be frank, just because you can see  
2 right across. Do ---

3 MR. HALL: Yes.

4 MR. ENGELMANN: --- do you have that handy?  
5 It's -- it should be the most recent binder; 2772. I'm  
6 just suggesting to you, sir, that all of them were on April  
7 1<sup>st</sup> and then -- except for one which was on April 3<sup>rd</sup>, '98  
8 and this is when they were submitted to the Crown.

9 MR. HALL: Yes.

10 MR. ENGELMANN: Okay? And sir, I understand  
11 that also on that date, April 1<sup>st</sup>, '98, a brief was  
12 submitted to the Crown with respect to an individual by the  
13 name of Carriere; Lionel Carriere. If you want to confirm  
14 that, it's there for you, sir.

15 MR. HALL: Yes.

16 MR. ENGELMANN: Okay.

17 And sir, just with respect to him, there  
18 were two alleged victims; neither of them have a moniker,  
19 sir, and I think they should.

20 THE COMMISSIONER: Which ones now?

21 MR. ENGELMANN: Perhaps I could just write  
22 down a name. I'm not sure what our last number was.

23 THE COMMISSIONER: One hundred and three  
24 (103)? One zero four (104). So the next one would be 105  
25 and which ---

1                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** Okay.

2                   **THE COMMISSIONER:** --- which one would that  
3 be, sir?

4                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** I'm just going to write it  
5 down on a piece of paper if I may or ---

6                   **THE COMMISSIONER:** That's not going to help.

7                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** Show me on -- we can -- can  
8 you pull across? I'm not sure if the names are on this  
9 document.

10                  **THE COMMISSIONER:** Well ---

11                               **(SHORT PAUSE/COURTE PAUSE)**

12                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** I'll just find a document  
13 that has them. Let's look at 2771, "Persons with  
14 Statement," Bates page 7288; the third name from the  
15 bottom, Mr. Hall.

16                  **THE COMMISSIONER:** What's his ID number?  
17 Can you go over ---

18                  **MR. HALL:** Sixty-four (64).

19                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** Yes.

20                  **THE COMMISSIONER:** Yeah, it's 64.

21                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** You know, a better document  
22 to use would be 2697 because you'll see them listed as  
23 victims.

24                  **THE COMMISSIONER:** Do you remember this 64  
25 fellow?

1 MR. HALL: Yes.

2 THE COMMISSIONER: Was he a victim?

3 MR. HALL: Yes.

4 THE COMMISSIONER: So that's all we need to  
5 know?

6 MR. ENGELMANN: Yes.

7 THE COMMISSIONER: All right.

8 MR. HALL: Actually, it says that if you go  
9 across there ---

10 THE COMMISSIONER: Yeah, no, no.

11 MR. HALL: --- on Bates page 288.

12 MR. ENGELMANN: So if he could be C-105.

13 THE COMMISSIONER: Okay, C-105 will be  
14 Number 64 in this document.

15 MR. ENGELMANN: And the other alleged victim  
16 of Mr. Carriere is Bates page 7286, Number 32.

17 MR. HALL: Yes.

18 THE COMMISSIONER: Does that ring a bell?  
19 That was a victim as well?

20 MR. HALL: Yes.

21 THE COMMISSIONER: All right.

22 He will have the moniker C-106; that's  
23 Number 32 on that document. Okay.

24 MR. ENGELMANN: So C-105 and C106 made  
25 allegations against Lionel Carriere?

1 MR. HALL: Yes.

2 MR. ENGELMANN: And what was his occupation;  
3 sir, do you remember?

4 MR. HALL: Carriere?

5 MR. ENGELMANN: Yes.

6 MR. HALL: Brother.

7 MR. ENGELMANN: Was he from the Saint John's  
8 Training School?

9 MR. HALL: He may have been at one time.

10 MR. ENGELMANN: Okay. Well, you have a note  
11 that you reviewed these statements, and that could be found  
12 in Exhibit 2747. I'm just going to find the Bates page.  
13 I'll just be a moment, sir.

14 Yes, just at the top of Bates page 9772; I  
15 believe the date is February 26<sup>th</sup>, 1998. You have a note of  
16 discussing the Carriere and Marleau matters ---

17 MR. HALL: Yes.

18 MR. ENGELMANN: --- with Detective Inspector  
19 Smith.

20 MR. HALL: Yes.

21 MR. ENGELMANN: Do you recall, sir, whether  
22 in dealing with this matter -- and this is the matters of  
23 C-105 and C-106 as they relate to Brother Carriere --  
24 whether you would have discussed with Detective Inspector  
25 Smith the fact that this allegation related to Alfred

1 investigations, and whether or not it was appropriate for  
2 Project Truth to investigate it?

3 MR. HALL: At the 26<sup>th</sup> of February, '98?

4 MR. ENGELMANN: Yeah.

5 MR. HALL: A call from Inspector Smith. We  
6 were discussing it on the phone. Alfred Training School  
7 investigations -- when I became inspector I inherited all  
8 his cases as well, so I was following up on anything that  
9 dealt with the Alfred Training School. If you recall  
10 Father Maloney, there was allegations that happened at the  
11 Alfred Training School which we investigated.

12 MR. ENGELMANN: Yes, in that case you did.

13 MR. HALL: Yes.

14 MR. ENGELMANN: But weren't there several  
15 where you decided they were not part of your mandate?

16 MR. HALL: From the Alfred Training School?

17 MR. ENGELMANN: Yes.

18 MR. HALL: You'd have to show them to me.

19 MR. ENGELMANN: Okay, because you decided  
20 that the ones involving Brother Carriere clearly were in,  
21 and you investigated them, and this is the allegations of  
22 C-105 and C-106.

23 MR. HALL: Yes.

24 MR. ENGELMANN: You also investigated Father  
25 Maloney with respect to C-15.

1 MR. HALL: Yes.

2 MR. ENGELMANN: Do you want to just -- all  
3 right, you know C-15?

4 MR. HALL: Ah ---

5 MR. ENGELMANN: Just take a look in the  
6 binder, sir.

7 MR. HALL: Yes.

8 MR. ENGELMANN: All right, we have the same  
9 person. And then if you look at -- again in Exhibit 2747,  
10 your notes at Bates page 9780. The date is March 11<sup>th</sup>, '98.

11 MR. HALL: Yes.

12 MR. ENGELMANN: You have a reference to,  
13 "Briefing on Lionel Carriere."

14 MR. HALL: Yes.

15 MR. ENGELMANN: I'm not sure who's present  
16 but clearly you're discussing the matter.

17 MR. HALL: I'm in the office and we're  
18 having a briefing. It would be with the investigators.

19 MR. ENGELMANN: All right. And I'm just  
20 wondering if at some point there's a discussion about  
21 whether or not the complaints against him fit into the  
22 mandate, because it's my understanding these complaints  
23 occurred at the St. John's Training School in Alfred.

24 MR. HALL: Well, I can't tell you today what  
25 specifically we were discussing on the 11<sup>th</sup> of March of '98.



1                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** Whether it was that date or  
2                   not, sir ---

3                   **MR. HALL:** What it was about I can't ---

4                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** Whether it was that date or  
5                   not, you decide to investigate C-15's allegations against  
6                   Father Maloney at Alfred?

7                   **MR. HALL:** Yes.

8                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** And also you decide to  
9                   investigate these allegations against Brother Carriere?

10                  **MR. HALL:** Yes.

11                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** And Alfred is ---

12                  **MR. HALL:** Brother Carriere; I seem to have  
13                  a recollection he was in the Dunlop material.

14                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right.

15                  **MR. HALL:** Some of these -- some of these  
16                  priests were known by -- Brother Edmund, for instance, but  
17                  that wouldn't really be his name. It would be somebody  
18                  else.

19                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** Right, I remember that name.

20                  **MR. HALL:** Okay? I'm trying to establish if  
21                  this may have been the case. It may have been mentioned in  
22                  the Dunlop material under a brother's name but we actually  
23                  identified him as Carriere subsequently.

24                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right, I think you may  
25                  be correct.

1                   **MR. HALL:** I'd like to see some documents to  
2 confirm that.

3                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** Yeah. So let me just  
4 understand then. You might investigate Alfred cases if  
5 they had generated -- or if they came from the Fantino or  
6 Dunlop brief?

7                   **MR. HALL:** Well, we're investigating members  
8 of the clergy. They may have been at Alfred at one time.

9                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right, but if the  
10 allegations of C-105, C-106 and C-15 arose when these two  
11 suspects were at the St. John's Training School, I'm  
12 wondering why you would be investigating them.

13                   **MR. HALL:** St. John's Training School is a  
14 different place.

15                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** The training school in  
16 Alfred.

17                   **MR. HALL:** St. John's is in Uxbridge,  
18 Ontario.

19                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right. Sorry, the other  
20 one; St. Joseph's. I apologize.

21                   **MR. HALL:** Okay.

22                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** The one in Alfred.

23                   **MR. HALL:** Yes, St. Joseph's.

24                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** And Alfred is not in SD&G.

25                   **MR. HALL:** No, it's up in -- towards

1 Hawkesbury.

2 MR. ENGELMANN: So ---

3 MR. HALL: Different counties. But I mean,  
4 we're investigating priests. They may have served there,  
5 they may have come down and served in the Diocese of  
6 Alexandria-Cornwall, and at the time we made a decision to  
7 keep it in -- and I can't give you the exact reasons right  
8 now. I'd have to consult maybe with Inspector Smith as to  
9 why we did it, but obviously we made a decision, and I  
10 can't explain it any further than that today.

11 MR. ENGELMANN: All right. Well, you did  
12 submit a Crown brief on those investigations, 105 and 106.  
13 They were submitted to the Crown on April 1<sup>st</sup>, 1998.

14 MR. HALL: Yes.

15 MR. ENGELMANN: All right. And if we could  
16 look at -- I'll just be a moment -- your large CIB report,  
17 the initial report, 2784. We looked at this briefly this  
18 morning. Starting at ---

19 MR. HALL: Twenty ---

20 MR. ENGELMANN: It's your large report, sir;  
21 2784.

22 MR. HALL: I don't think I have it here now.

23 THE COMMISSIONER: Yeah, it -- well.

24 MR. HALL: Okay, sir.

25 MR. ENGELMANN: Starting at Bates page 3253.

1 Sir, I just want to point out that it appears some of these  
2 cases you don't take, some you do, and I just -- we'll just  
3 run through this quickly and if you have any suggestion as  
4 to why, you could let us know. But you've got -- this page  
5 talks about:

6 "The following 18 suspects were found  
7 to be not in Project Truth's mandate  
8 and were turned over to other police  
9 services."

10 MR. HALL: Yes.

11 MR. ENGELMANN: And on the second page from  
12 there, so it's Bates page 3254, we have a -- it says  
13 "Brother 'unknown' Clancy" and the alleged victim is C-15.  
14 So this is another allegation of C-15? And it's my  
15 understanding in this case it's determined not to be in  
16 your mandate, and the remark is, "Alfred Training School  
17 case." You see that?

18 MR. HALL: Yes.

19 MR. ENGELMANN: All right. And so I'm  
20 assuming from that, that those allegations ---

21 MR. HALL: Where does it say is not in our  
22 mandate?

23 MR. ENGELMANN: On the next page, sir; on  
24 the page before:

25 "The following 18 suspects were found

1 to be not in Project Truth's mandate  
2 and were turned over to other police  
3 services."

4 And then you have remarks at the bottom of  
5 each, and some say, "turned over to Cornwall Police  
6 Service." Others ---

7 **MR. HALL:** Yes.

8 **MR. ENGELMANN:** --- are turned over  
9 elsewhere, but others don't appear to be turned over  
10 anywhere. It's not clear where they're turned over, and  
11 you just give the reason why you're not going with them.

12 **MR. HALL:** Well, if you're going to Bates  
13 254 ---

14 **MR. ENGELMANN:** Yes.

15 **MR. HALL:** --- we were never able to  
16 identify who that was, the suspect.

17 He went by "Brother Clancy," but, as I said  
18 before, that normally wasn't their name. He could have a  
19 name entirely different than Clancy.

20 **MR. ENGELMANN:** Oh, I just assumed that this  
21 was not investigated.

22 **MR. HALL:** Well, the Brother -- Brother  
23 Clancy, I believe, turned up in the -- that name, I think,  
24 turned up in the Dunlop material. It may not have been  
25 exactly in the material, but somewhere along the line, he

1 gave us that information.

2 MR. ENGELMANN: Fair enough, but  
3 this -- this section of your brief is:

4 "Eighteen (18) suspects found not to be  
5 in Project Truth's mandate turned over  
6 to other police services."

7 It just seems to suggest that, for some  
8 reason, you decide some Alfred cases are within your  
9 mandate ---

10 MR. HALL: Well ---

11 MR. ENGELMANN: --- and some are not.

12 MR. HALL: An explanation may be that this  
13 one was put in there because we couldn't identify him.  
14 Like, I mean, you can't -- you can't turn over to somebody  
15 else if you can't identify him.

16 MR. ENGELMANN: Okay. Didn't you have  
17 another section in Access for people that you weren't able  
18 to identify?

19 MR. HALL: Yes, and I think he's in there.

20 MR. ENGELMANN: Well, he's in the part where  
21 you say:

22 "18 persons (sic) not found to be in  
23 Project Truth's mandate."

24 Let me show you a couple of others, sir. If  
25 you look ---

1                   **MR. HALL:** Well, if you go to 255, for  
2 instance -- Bates 255?

3                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** Yes?

4                   **MR. HALL:** They're out of the province, so  
5 we turned them over to -- if those offences had have taken  
6 place in Ontario ---

7                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** No. No, I know, sir. These  
8 are 18, and you give reasons -- or you say where they're  
9 going, but if you turn to -- just on the Alfred issue, page  
10 3270?

11                   And perhaps it's the same answer each time  
12 because you were not sure who it was, and maybe he was just  
13 in the wrong place, but you have ---

14                   **MR. HALL:** "Unknown Brother."

15                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** Right. And it says:

16                   "Remarks, Alfred Training School."

17                   On the next page, same thing:

18                   "Brother Paul, last name unknown..."

19                   **MR. HALL:** Right.

20                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** "...St. John's Training  
21 School."

22                   On the next page:

23                   "Brother Robert, unknown, St. John's  
24 Training School."

25                   So I just want to make sure I understand it.

1 Are you saying you investigated them, or are you saying  
2 that you didn't go further because they were St. John's?

3 MR. HALL: We investigated them to the point  
4 where we couldn't identify who the suspect was.

5 St. John's Training School and Alfred, there  
6 was -- allegations came in different times, up until almost  
7 I retired, mainly wanting to deal with civil actions.

8 Like, I vividly remember getting a call from  
9 a fellow in Vancouver and he was a victim of the Alfred  
10 Training School, and he was seeking some civil remedies and  
11 he'd contacted a lawyer. The lawyer asked him, did he  
12 report it to the police. He says no, I didn't. He said,  
13 "Go, report it to the police, they'll take a statement from  
14 you and we can use it in our civil actions".

15 So I basically told him, "Are you willing to  
16 go to court? Do you want to pursue criminal charges?"  
17 "Oh, no, no, I don't want criminal charges." So I  
18 suggested to him that he go into the Vancouver Police, give  
19 a statement. I gave him my name and my phone number and  
20 give it to the officer, and if he has any concerns to call  
21 me.

22 I mean, we weren't going to get involved in  
23 civil stuff. They -- I wasn't going to send two officers  
24 to Vancouver to take a statement from him so he could use  
25 it in a civil matter.



1                   **MS. LAHAIE:** Excuse me? Just one moment,  
2 please, Mr. Commissioner?

3                   **THE COMMISSIONER:** Yes.

4                   **(OFF RECORD DISCUSSION/DISCUSSION HORS ENREGISTREMENT)**

5                   **THE COMMISSIONER:** Well, maybe you  
6 can pursue that discussion after the break.

7                   **MS. LAHAIE:** I'm sorry. Thank you.

8                   **THE COMMISSIONER:** No, that's fine.

9                   **THE REGISTRAR:** Order; all rise. A l'ordre;  
10 Veuillez vous lever.

11                   This hearing will resume at 3:15 p.m.

12 --- Upon recessing at 3:00 p.m. /

13                   L'audience est suspendue à 15h00

14 --- Upon resuming at 3:21 p.m. /

15                   L'audience est reprise à 15h21

16                   **THE REGISTRAR:** Order; all rise. A l'ordre;  
17 Veuillez vous lever.

18                   This hearing is now resumed. Please be  
19 seated. Veuillez vous asseoir.

20                   **THE COMMISSIONER:** All right. The witness  
21 is here. All right, Mr. Engelmann?

22                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** I'll just be a moment, sir.

23                   **THE COMMISSIONER:** M'hm.

24 **PATRICK HALL, Resumed/Sous le même serment:**

25 --- **EXAMINATION IN-CHIEF BY/INTERROGATOIRE EN-CHEF PAR MR.**

1           **ENGELMANN** (cont'd/suite):

2                           **MR. ENGELMANN:** Mr. Hall, with respect to  
3 C-105 and C-106, the two individuals your team investigated  
4 with respect to Brother Carriere.

5                           **MR. HALL:** Yes.

6                           **MR. ENGELMANN:** I was mistaken. They were  
7 not at the St. Joseph's Training School in Alfred, they  
8 were at -- I think there's a sub-branch of that training  
9 school that was in Alexandria, okay? So Alexandria would  
10 be in the districts ---

11                           **MR. HALL:** Definitely.

12                           **MR. ENGELMANN:** --- that you were covering.

13                           **MR. HALL:** Yes.

14                           **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right. So there would  
15 be no jurisdictional issue there?

16                           **MR. HALL:** No.

17                           **MR. ENGELMANN:** And, again, a Brother,  
18 religious, that falls within your general category of  
19 people ---

20                           **MR. HALL:** Correct.

21                           **MR. ENGELMANN:** --- you were looking at?  
22 So with respect to the four others that I  
23 showed you from the back of your supplementary report?

24                           **MR. HALL:** Yes?

25                           **MR. ENGELMANN:** I don't have it handy right

1 now. That was, I believe, exhibit 2771, if memory serves  
2 me. I may be wrong. I'll just be a moment. This is the  
3 initial report, the CIB report?

4 It's 2784. Do you recall we looked at four  
5 of them? The first one was at page 100 of that report.  
6 The Bates page, I believe, was -- I don't have the document  
7 in front of me, I apologize.

8 **THE COMMISSIONER:** What do you want to know,  
9 the Bates page?

10 **MR. ENGELMANN:** Yes.

11 **THE COMMISSIONER:** Three-one-five-five  
12 (3155), the ---

13 **MR. ENGELMANN:** Sir, I'm looking for the  
14 Bates page. It's page 100 of the document.

15 **THE COMMISSIONER:** Oh, I don't know.

16 **MR. ENGELMANN:** Three-two-five-four (3254),  
17 perhaps?

18 **MR. HALL:** Yes. "Brother Clancy"?

19 **MR. ENGELMANN:** Yes, and then there were  
20 three others I looked at here, sir, and they're at Bates  
21 pages 3270, 3271 and 3272.

22 And is it possible, Mr. Hall, that those  
23 four you did not investigate because you determined that  
24 the Alfred Training School in -- sorry, the training school  
25 in Alfred was outside your geographic jurisdiction?

1                   **MR. HALL:** They're all unknown people.

2                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** I'm sorry?

3                   **MR. HALL:** They're unknown people. Like  
4                   it's "unknown Brother". You're referring to Bates  
5                   page 3270?

6                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right, so it's still  
7                   your evidence that you would have investigated those cases,  
8                   but when you weren't able to determine who it was ---

9                   **MR. HALL:** That's correct. We did an  
10                  investigation to try and identify the person.

11                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** Okay.

12                  Sir, I want to take you to -- it's Exhibit  
13                  2751. This is your notes -- your ninth notebook? Bates  
14                  page -- I'll just be a moment.

15                  Bates page 0189, the date is July 20<sup>th</sup>, '99.

16                  **MR. HALL:** Yes.

17                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** Sir, I don't know if this is  
18                  -- this appears to be you receiving a phone call from a  
19                  lawyer.

20                  **MR. HALL:** Yes.

21                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** With respect to one of his  
22                  clients who was allegedly sexually assaulted at St.  
23                  Joseph's Training School.

24                  **MR. HALL:** Yes.

25                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** And it appears that you

1 follow-up with this with ---

2 MR. HALL: Brother Andre.

3 MR. ENGELMANN: Yes.

4 MR. HALL: He was requesting to know the  
5 officer who charged Andre. We -- there's a name there, we  
6 identified Brother Andre Dube.

7 MR. ENGELMANN: Yes.

8 MR. HALL: And how I did that, if you look  
9 down at the bottom it says "Call to Ron Wilson on same."

10 MR. ENGELMANN: Right.

11 MR. HALL: It said, "Mark Reid at Port  
12 Credit Detachment." Well Mark Reid at Port Credit  
13 Detachment actually looked after a list of the suspects and  
14 charges and prosecutions for St. John's that Inspector  
15 Smith had done.

16 MR. ENGELMANN: All right, so he was  
17 involved in this earlier?

18 MR. HALL: Yes. Well, you'll see notices in  
19 here because when Inspector Smith retired I took over his  
20 cases so if there was any inquiries that came to me even  
21 thought it may not have been Project Truth matters, I  
22 addressed them and you will find them in my notebook.

23 MR. ENGELMANN: Okay.

24 MR. HALL: The Crown attorney at the time  
25 was Ken Polley and he wasn't entertaining any more charges

1 because it had been a number of years.

2 MR. ENGELMANN: All right, well maybe that -

3 --

4 THE COMMISSIONER: I'm sorry; he wasn't  
5 entertaining any charges because of?

6 MR. HALL: It had been a number of years.  
7 The investigation had been concluded years back and he  
8 wasn't interested in laying any more charges.

9 What he told me, they had a number of years  
10 to come forward and ---

11 MR. ENGELMANN: They were putting a  
12 limitation period ---

13 MR. HALL: Exactly.

14 MR. ENGELMANN: --- on criminal charges?

15 MR. HALL: Well I think it was because of  
16 the civil actions. There was a lot of civil actions and  
17 the request was made on the basis of applying for some  
18 civil -- civil remedies.

19 THE COMMISSIONER: Luckily this is a side  
20 issue which is not part of my mandate, and so we're not  
21 going to go there.

22 MR. ENGELMANN: All right.

23 MR. HALL: Fair enough.

24 MR. ENGELMANN: Let's take a look at one  
25 more page and I'll move off; it's Bates page 0209, the date

1 is August 19<sup>th</sup>, I'm in the same volume, sir, Exhibit 2751.

2 Right at the bottom of the page there's a  
3 reference that -- the fact you have a call with Mr.  
4 Pelletier.

5 MR. HALL: Bates page again, please?

6 MR. ENGELMANN: Sorry?

7 MR. HALL: The Bates page?

8 MR. ENGELMANN: It's 0209, right at the  
9 bottom. It's a call with Bob Pelletier.

10 MR. HALL: Yes.

11 MR. ENGELMANN: Just after the reference to  
12 Father MacDonald. It says:

13 "Also discussed St. Joseph's Training  
14 School, not in the public interest to  
15 pursue criminally any further."

16 MR. HALL: That's correct.

17 MR. ENGELMANN: So is that what you were  
18 just referring to?

19 MR. HALL: I would expect so.

20 MR. ENGELMANN: Okay.

21 MR. HALL: I made the note so I presume  
22 that's what it was referring to.

23 MR. ENGELMANN: All right.

24 All right, sir, on May the 7<sup>th</sup> I understand  
25 that you received a -- you or Detective Inspector Smith

1 would have received a letter -- a letter dated May 7<sup>th</sup>,  
2 dealing with the Crown briefs that you had provided in  
3 early April.

4 **THE COMMISSIONER:** Something's wrong -- can  
5 you speak into your mic.

6 **MR. ENGELMANN:** It's not working?

7 **THE COMMISSIONER:** No, you probably pushed  
8 the button.

9 **MR. ENGELMANN:** How's that? There we go.

10 **THE COMMISSIONER:** It sounds loud and clear.

11 **MR. ENGELMANN:** A binder was on it. Sorry.

12 Sir, the Document Number is 111156, I  
13 believe this may have been entered. It's a letter dated  
14 May 7<sup>th</sup>, 1998 to Detective Inspector Smith from Robert  
15 Pelletier. No; 111156, possibly a different Doc. Number.

16 No, okay, this is a letter in response to  
17 the Crown briefs that you would have submitted on April 1<sup>st</sup>,  
18 sir, and I believe one of them is on April 3<sup>rd</sup>.

19 **THE COMMISSIONER:** Thank you.

20 Exhibit Number 2806 is a memo to Mr. Tim  
21 Smith from Robert Pelletier, May 7<sup>th</sup>, 1998.

22 --- **EXHIBIT NO./PIÈCE No. P-2806:**

23 (111156) - Memorandum from Robert Pelletier  
24 to Tim Smith dated 07 May 98

25 **MR. ENGELMANN:** Sir, this is a letter back,



1           presumably, it would have been shared with you at or about  
2           the time ---

3                   **MR. HALL:** Yes.

4                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** --- Detective Inspector  
5           Smith received it.

6                   **MR. HALL:** Yes.

7                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** And this is with respect to  
8           the Crown briefs dealing with the Marleau allegations, the  
9           C-96 allegations and the allegations of C-105 and C-106.

10                   **MR. HALL:** Yes.

11                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right. And with respect  
12           to the C-105, C-106, we could find those on the second  
13           page, 5111, at the bottom.

14                   **MR. HALL:** Yes.

15                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** And there appears to be some  
16           concern, not with your reasonable and probable grounds but  
17           whether -- whether it's in the public interest to proceed,  
18           given the age of the allegations and the age of the  
19           suspect.

20                   **MR. HALL:** Yes.

21                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** Now, you proceeded and laid  
22           charges in any event; correct?

23                   **MR. HALL:** Yes.

24                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** And do you recall whether  
25           there was any discussion between you and Detective

1 Inspector Smith or you and Mr. Pelletier about proceeding  
2 on those?

3 MR. HALL: There was none -- none with me.

4 MR. ENGELMANN: All right. And that's --  
5 it's your decision?

6 MR. HALL: Yeah.

7 MR. ENGELMANN: And you did decide to lay  
8 those charges?

9 MR. HALL: Yes.

10 MR. ENGELMANN: Okay.

11 THE COMMISSIONER: Mr. Carroll, yes.

12 MR. CARROLL: I'm just looking at page 3 of  
13 that reference.

14 THE COMMISSIONER: I'm sorry -- I'm sorry,  
15 sir?

16 MR. CARROLL: Yes, all right. Page 3 of the  
17 document my friend has been referring to ---

18 THE COMMISSIONER: M'hm.

19 MR. CARROLL: --- there's a recommendation  
20 from the Crown that they do proceed with charges to at  
21 least the preliminary hearing stage.

22 THE COMMISSIONER: What ---

23 MR. CARROLL: The top of page 3, the first  
24 paragraph, right in the middle.

25 THE COMMISSIONER: M'hm, and that's

1 referring to a Carrière, yeah, okay.

2 MR. CARROLL: Yeah. So it's not a question  
3 of the Crown saying don't proceed, it was a question about  
4 the public interest and the Crown's recommendation is lay  
5 the charges, go to preliminary and see from there.

6 MR. ENGELMANN: He's clearly leaving it to  
7 your discretion because he's saying if you feel reasonable  
8 and probable grounds exist and that the public interest  
9 would be served by a prosecution. See that?

10 MR. HALL: Yes.

11 MR. ENGELMANN: All right.

12 Now, sir, the Crown briefs had been  
13 submitted at the beginning of April, you're getting this  
14 back about five weeks later. And I understand that the  
15 charges were not laid in any of these cases until, I think,  
16 it was July the 9<sup>th</sup> of 1998.

17 MR. HALL: Yes.

18 MR. ENGELMANN: And can you tell us why  
19 these individuals were not charged right away?

20 MR. HALL: Well I can tell you in May of '98  
21 I was away conducting another -- I was interviewing  
22 numerous police officers on an internal investigation,  
23 myself.

24 And I would have to check further in my  
25 notes. Our policy, usually when we -- when we're going to

1 lay some charges is if we anticipate there's going to be  
2 several charges laid we usually wait to an appropriate date  
3 and lay them all together and then we make a press release  
4 rather than one this week, one next week, one a few days  
5 later.

6 **MR. ENGELMANN:** Was part of the delay  
7 possibly wanting to have a Crown assigned before laying  
8 those charges?

9 **MR. HALL:** Well I think -- I think at this  
10 particular time too we were dealing with Mr. Leduc, as you  
11 require -- as you know, he was arrested on the 22<sup>nd</sup> of June  
12 of '98.

13 **MR. ENGELMANN:** Of June, yes.

14 **MR. HALL:** Of June and that was a matter  
15 that we had act on within a reasonable time because of the  
16 allegation that things may happen in the summertime, so we  
17 were dealing with that as well, and that was a priority  
18 because it was almost like "found committing."

19 **MR. ENGELMANN:** Yes, you -- I think you had  
20 some indication that he had contacted one of the alleged  
21 victims and ---

22 **MR. HALL:** No, the -- when we -- information  
23 that we received is that he may be -- his practice, as I  
24 understood it, was he hired young people in the summertime  
25 to work for him to cut grass, pile wood, this sort of

1 thing, and school was getting out very shortly, so we  
2 didn't want him to hire somebody and be possibly a victim,  
3 so we acted accordingly.

4 **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right.

5 I'll just be a moment, sir.

6 **THE COMMISSIONER:** M'hm.

7 **(SHORT PAUSE/COURTE PAUSE)**

8 **MR. ENGELMANN:** Again I just want to take  
9 you to your notes briefly. It's Exhibit 2748. Bates page  
10 is 9857. I believe the date is June 16<sup>th</sup>, 1998.

11 **MR. HALL:** Bates page again, please?

12 **MR. ENGELMANN:** I'm sorry; 9857, near the  
13 top of the page. It appears to be a note indicating that  
14 Mr. Smith is advising you that he spoke to Mr. Pelletier  
15 and that July 9<sup>th</sup>, 1998 has been set as a date for charging  
16 11 people. Is that correct?

17 **MR. HALL:** Is it on the monitor? I haven't  
18 found it in the book. Is that correct?

19 **THE COMMISSIONER:** Yeah, it's on the top of  
20 that page.

21 **MR. HALL:** Yes, yes. Yes, he -- a call from  
22 Detective Inspector Smith. Spoke to Bob Pelletier. Set  
23 date 9<sup>th</sup> of June, '98 for charges, 11 ---

24 **MR. ENGELMANN:** That's July 9<sup>th</sup>, isn't it?

25 **MR. HALL:** Yes.

1                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** Anyway, we know they were  
2 all charged on July 9<sup>th</sup>.

3                   **MR. HALL:** Right.

4                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right. And you -- this  
5 is a call on June 16<sup>th</sup>. So is that -- is that -- and again,  
6 you've told us the decision to lay the charges is yours.  
7 The Crown was giving advice as to when they should be laid?  
8 Was that your decision or was it ---

9                   **MR. HALL:** Well, it -- no, it wasn't my  
10 decision. Inspector Smith was obviously consulting with  
11 the Crown attorney to see ---

12                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right.

13                   **MR. HALL:** --- what the appropriate date  
14 would be, and I don't -- I wasn't privy to any  
15 conversations they had. He was just telling me when it was  
16 set.

17                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right. So you don't  
18 know why it was chosen?

19                   **MR. HALL:** No.

20                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** And you don't know why it  
21 was all on the same day?

22                   **MR. HALL:** Well, they were all on the same  
23 day, yes.

24                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** But do you know the reason  
25 for that?

1                   **MR. HALL:** Well, as I explained before, it's  
2                   a normal thing. You're not going to do one this week, one  
3                   the next week. We were doing it grouped because of the  
4                   heightened interest in the community, and we wanted to make  
5                   a press release and we knew there would be lots of  
6                   discussion over it.

7                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** Okay. And we know between  
8                   the -- between the Crown's opinion on these charges and the  
9                   charge date, there were several significant events that  
10                  took place, including -- you've mentioned this -- the first  
11                  allegation of a sexual nature certainly vis-à-vis Jacques  
12                  Leduc.

13                  **MR. HALL:** Yes.

14                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** And the suicides of both  
15                  Mr. Barque and Mr. Hickerson.

16                  **MR. HALL:** Yes.

17                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** And it's my understanding,  
18                  sir -- and we'll look at a note of yours -- that on May the  
19                  8<sup>th</sup>, 1998 you're informed about an allegation of abuse  
20                  that's been made against Jacques Leduc.

21                  And that, sir, you'd find in Exhibit 2747 at  
22                  Bates pages 818 and 819. And I'm looking at the bottom of  
23                  page 818 and the date, although it's blacked out, is May  
24                  the 8<sup>th</sup>, 1998.

25                  **MR. HALL:** Yes.

1                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** And would that be Steve  
2                   Seguin who's telling you about this?

3                   **MR. HALL:** Yes.

4                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right. And it appears  
5                   that this information is coming to you from the Lancaster  
6                   OPP.

7                   **MR. HALL:** Yes.

8                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** Okay.

9                   **MR. HALL:** Well, he's going -- the  
10                  arrangements are made that the -- that what he's saying  
11                  there, he's received a page:

12                                 "I received a page from Steve. He has  
13                                 info on a suspect, Leduc, going to  
14                                 Lancaster Detachment to see Detective  
15                                 Constable Davidson, who did the  
16                                 interview."

17                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** So just so I'm clear, there  
18                  had been an interview taken by the Lancaster OPP the day  
19                  before, May the 7<sup>th</sup>?

20                  **MR. HALL:** Well, it was shortly before that.  
21                  Now, if you can show me something to say it's an exact day  
22                  -- I don't recall whether it was the 6<sup>th</sup> or the 7<sup>th</sup> but it  
23                  was ---

24                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** I don't think ---

25                  **MR. HALL:** --- very close to that.



1                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** But it was taken by an  
2                   officer at the Lancaster Detachment?

3                   **MR. HALL:** Yes. Well, the information  
4                   originally went to a retired officer from our Hawkesbury  
5                   Detachment.

6                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** Right; who then referred the  
7                   complainant to ---

8                   **MR. HALL:** Soon as he -- soon as he  
9                   indicated who the suspect was, it was referred to Lancaster  
10                  Detachment.

11                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right.

12                  **MR. HALL:** Constable Davidson did an  
13                  interview.

14                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right.

15                  **MR. HALL:** And then after the results of the  
16                  interview and what was learned, Project Truth got a call.

17                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right. So what -- do  
18                  you know why they would have interviewed, as opposed to  
19                  just referring to you, sir?

20                  **MR. HALL:** Well, I don't think they knew  
21                  what it was initially.

22                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** Okay. And what was the  
23                  protocol that you had in place with local OPP detachments  
24                  with respect to referrals on sexual assault type  
25                  complaints?

1                   **MR. HALL:** Well, if they were doing an  
2                   investigation and received information that they believed  
3                   may or should be done by Project Truth, they would call us.  
4                   But usually until you do an interview -- and it could very  
5                   well have been that the alleged victim here wanted to do  
6                   the interview then.

7                   Like I don't know the mechanics behind why  
8                   it was arranged that particular day. They may have wanted  
9                   to do it right away. Maybe they didn't want to wait.  
10                  Sometimes when victims are -- come to the point where they  
11                  want to tell you something, you strike when the iron is  
12                  hot.

13                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** Fair enough. Fair enough.  
14                  So they -- the local detachments would have some discretion  
15                  about going ahead with an interview, rather than just  
16                  referring it to you?

17                  **MR. HALL:** Well, if somebody -- if they got  
18                  a call and there's an allegation of a criminal nature,  
19                  they're going to investigate to see what it is.

20                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** And if they're advised ---

21                  **MR. HALL:** I mean, they could have very well  
22                  done an interview and the allegations could have happened  
23                  in the City of Cornwall, for instance. Until you do the  
24                  interview, until you discuss it with the alleged victim,  
25                  you don't know.

1                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** Okay. But would you have  
2 had discussions with detachment commanders or the officers  
3 at these various detachments about your mandate so they  
4 would be well aware of what you were doing?

5                   **MR. HALL:** Well, they were well aware  
6 because we were, in effect -- I was using the resources.  
7 Two of my officers were from Lancaster. Constable Seguin  
8 was from SD&G.

9                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** Yes.

10                  **MR. HALL:** And they knew Project Truth was  
11 going and they probably knew the background prior to the  
12 investigations, obviously. So I wouldn't have to take the  
13 mandate to them. If something came in and they felt it was  
14 Project Truth, we would get a call.

15                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** We've talked about some of  
16 the lines of your mandate, if I can call them that, and  
17 categories and things of that nature. Would they have had  
18 the wording? Would they be well aware of the exact nature  
19 of your mandate?

20                  **MR. HALL:** No, they wouldn't have the  
21 wording of it unless -- I mean, there was constant contact  
22 with detachments. The officers, both Seguin and -- all  
23 three of them, matter of fact, went into their detachments,  
24 sometimes on a daily basis, to pick up their mail. I mean  
25 they belonged to the detachment.

1                   So I mean there'd be conversations between  
2                   the sergeants, the shift sergeants, "What are you working  
3                   on?" so it would be common knowledge. I wouldn't think  
4                   that would be a major issue because they didn't have the  
5                   mandate.

6                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right. And in any  
7                   event, sir, I understand that one of your officers,  
8                   Constable Dupuis, was assigned to this investigation?

9                   **MR. HALL:** Yes.

10                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** And he located other alleged  
11                  victims?

12                  **MR. HALL:** Yes.

13                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** Including C-22?

14                  **MR. HALL:** Yes.

15                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right.

16                  And there was an immediate concern that came  
17                  to your attention?

18                  **MR. HALL:** Yes.

19                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** You've mentioned that to us.  
20                  We have also heard from Officer Dupuis that he spoke to C-  
21                  16's mother ---

22                  **MR. HALL:** Yes.

23                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** --- on June 15<sup>th</sup>, 1997.

24                  **MR. HALL:** Yes.

25                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** And I believe she advised

1 that -- I'm sorry, June 15<sup>th</sup>, 1998. I stand corrected.

2 And she advised that Perry Dunlop had just  
3 called her.

4 **MR. HALL:** Yes, just called her or was on  
5 the phone with her.

6 **THE COMMISSIONER:** Was on the phone with  
7 her.

8 **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right.

9 And you were advised of that by Constable  
10 Dupuis?

11 **MR. HALL:** It was a conversation in the  
12 office when he came in.

13 **MR. ENGELMANN:** Okay. So it would have been  
14 that same day, presumably?

15 **MR. HALL:** It could have been the same day  
16 or it could have been the following day but I know if I was  
17 allowed to check my notes I had a conversation with  
18 Detective Inspector Smith and I mentioned it to him. So I  
19 had to hear it at some point.

20 **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right.

21 Well, we have your notebook. And the  
22 notebook in question would be Notebook Number 6 and the  
23 exhibit is 2748, sir. And if you're looking for June 15<sup>th</sup>  
24 that would be Bates page 9856.

25 **THE COMMISSIONER:** And I think it's in --

1 what date again?

2 MR. ENGELMANN: June 15<sup>th</sup>, 1998.

3 THE COMMISSIONER: Okay. It's on the thing.

4 MR. ENGELMANN: And sir, June 16<sup>th</sup> would be  
5 on 9857.

6 MR. HALL: Which document?

7 THE COMMISSIONER: Exhibit ---

8 MR. ENGELMANN: Twenty seven forty-eight  
9 (2748). It's your sixth notebook. You have a call from  
10 Detective Inspector Smith on both days. He is calling you  
11 both days.

12 MR. HALL: And it's Bates pages?

13 MR. ENGELMANN: Nine eight five six (9856)  
14 and 9857.

15 MR. HALL: Yes, okay. In the conversation  
16 on the 15<sup>th</sup> of June at eight o'clock?

17 MR. ENGELMANN: It's sometime between eight  
18 and noon.

19 MR. HALL: "Call from Detective Inspector  
20 Smith, updated. Will check on Crowns.  
21 Call back later today. Will be down  
22 this week."

23 MR. ENGELMANN: And then the following day -  
24 - and we've looked at this one before -- call from  
25 Detective Inspector Smith -- it's shortly after eight:

1 "Called about Pelletier about the July  
2 9<sup>th</sup> date for charges."

3 MR. HALL: Yes, yes.

4 MR. ENGELMANN: I'm not sure if that helps  
5 you at all, sir?

6 MR. HALL: I don't have a note of talking to  
7 him specifically about that but I could have mentioned it  
8 because it was in the context of Mr. Dunlop contacting  
9 victims.

10 MR. ENGELMANN: All right.

11 MR. HALL: And I know Detective Constable  
12 Dupuis came in the office and the officers were there and  
13 my office was adjacent to his and I overheard the  
14 conversation. I can't tell you exactly when I heard it. I  
15 know Inspector Smith subsequently talked to him about it.

16 MR. ENGELMANN: All right.

17 Well, June 17<sup>th</sup> as well, sir, on Bates page  
18 95A you have a call with Detective Inspector Smith to  
19 confirm and then after that it's blacked out.

20 So let's just go through what happened.  
21 Officer Dupuis would have mentioned this in your presence  
22 at your office?

23 MR. HALL: Yes.

24 MR. ENGELMANN: Either on the 15<sup>th</sup> or 16<sup>th</sup> of  
25 June in the presence of ---

1                   **MR. HALL:** It was most likely when he came  
2 back. I don't recall specifically.

3                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** Probably the afternoon of  
4 the 15<sup>th</sup>?

5                   **MR. HALL:** Probably.

6                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** In any event, one of those  
7 days. You were present. Other officers present?

8                   **MR. HALL:** Could have been. I don't have an  
9 exact -- could have been ---

10                   **THE COMMISSIONER:** Well, if you overheard it  
11 that means he was talking to somebody else.

12                   **MR. HALL:** He could have been talking to our  
13 secretary Marion Burns.

14                   **THE COMMISSIONER:** All right. There you go.

15                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** Okay. So he's talking about  
16 the fact that when he went there Dunlop was on the phone  
17 with C-16's mother.

18                   **MR. HALL:** Well, the reason he was there was  
19 to pick up a victim assistance videotape.

20                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** Yes.

21                   **MR. HALL:** That was the reason. He wasn't  
22 there to make a statement or do an interview or anything.  
23 He was -- we had dropped it off previous to that. We had  
24 other victims we wanted to present it to because it  
25 explained the court process in about a 10-15 minute video.



1           So he may have been back on his lunch on his way out back,  
2           he just slipped by, he picked it up and she mentioned that  
3           Dunlop was on the phone, came back to the office and he may  
4           -- I don't know his exact comment. He said, "Well, Dunlop  
5           is contacting victims again," something along those lines.

6                       **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right.

7                       **MR. HALL:** Specifically, I can't tell you.

8                       **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right.

9                       But you would have known which victim or  
10           which victim's mother?

11                      **MR. HALL:** Well, not necessarily. I don't  
12           think he told me he was coming from C-16's residence. He  
13           just came in and said ---

14                      **THE COMMISSIONER:** Oh.

15                      **MR. HALL:** Sorry.

16                      **(SHORT PAUSE/COURTE PAUSE)**

17                      **MR. ENGELMANN:** Sir, it appears later that  
18           week on June the 18<sup>th</sup>, if you look at Bates page 9859 ---

19                      **MR. HALL:** Yes.

20                      **MR. ENGELMANN:** --- Detective Inspector  
21           Smith would have attended your office?

22                      **MR. HALL:** Yes:

23                                "Discuss progress of investigations."

24                                And immediately after lunch, Detective  
25           Inspector Smith and myself met with Bishop Larocque.

1                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right.

2                   **MR. HALL:** And that was to clarify some  
3 information on some priests there.

4                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** Just to possibly refresh  
5 your memory on the timing of when you would have learned  
6 about Officer Dupuis' comments to you about Dunlop being on  
7 the telephone, et cetera, perhaps we could turn up Document  
8 Number 123035?

9                   **THE COMMISSIONER:** Thank you. Exhibit 2807  
10 is a statement of Pat Hall re: Jacques Leduc and dated  
11 April 3<sup>rd</sup>, 2001. It's at 10:00 p.m.

12                   **--- EXHIBIT NO./PIÈCE NO. P-2807:**

13                   (123035)- Will Say Statement of Pat Hall re:  
14 Jacques Leduc dated 03 Apr 01

15                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** Sir, this is a Will-Say  
16 statement you would have prepared in the spring of 2001?

17                   **MR. HALL:** Yes.

18                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** This is with respect to an  
19 investigation that was being conducted by the York Regional  
20 Police.

21                   **MR. HALL:** Yes.

22                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** And we will come to this  
23 issue later but in it you set out some background facts.

24                   And if you look at the second page, which is  
25 Bates page 1145568 ---

1 MR. HALL: Yes.

2 MR. ENGELMANN: --- in the middle paragraph

3 ---

4 THE COMMISSIONER: Be careful with the  
5 monikers.

6 MR. ENGELMANN: Yes, this document will need  
7 a stamp.

8 You say:

9 "The fact that Dunlop had contact with  
10 C-16's mother became known to Detective  
11 Inspector Tim Smith and the writer on  
12 approximately 18 June '98 while Smith  
13 was visiting the Project Truth office  
14 in Cornwall, Ontario."

15 MR. HALL: Yes.

16 MR. ENGELMANN: All right.

17 So is it possible -- sir, perhaps you did  
18 find out when it came back on the day of, but at least in  
19 2001 you were suggesting that you came to know of this on  
20 June 18<sup>th</sup> when Detective Inspector Smith was at your office  
21 in Cornwall?

22 MR. HALL: He became aware of it on that  
23 date. Is that what you're saying?

24 MR. ENGELMANN: It says:

25 "Became known to Detective Inspector

1 Tim Smith and the writer."

2 MR. HALL: Well as I said before, I could  
3 have heard it ---

4 MR. ENGELMANN: Okay.

5 MR. HALL: --- when he came in.

6 MR. ENGELMANN: All right.

7 MR. HALL: I don't know.

8 MR. ENGELMANN: But in any event ---

9 MR. HALL: It was in a day or two.

10 MR. ENGELMANN: All right. If you didn't  
11 hear it on the day of -- by the 18<sup>th</sup> of June, you were aware  
12 of it and you would have had a discussion about it with  
13 Detective Inspector Smith?

14 THE COMMISSIONER: And on the 23<sup>rd</sup> of July,  
15 1998:

16 "Detective Inspector Smith asked Dunlop  
17 why he was contacting..."

18 MR. ENGELMANN: "...C-16's mother."

19 THE COMMISSIONER: "...C-16's mother. And  
20 he says it was common practice for  
21 Dunlop to contact victims to offer  
22 support. This was the reason he gave  
23 and the fact that the mother made the  
24 first contact by telephone."

25 So both were aware.

1                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right.

2                   Sir, you didn't note this in your notebook  
3                   did you?

4                   **MR. HALL:** Note what?

5                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** Note what you learned from  
6                   Officer Dupuis about the contact between Constable Dunlop  
7                   and C-16's mother.

8                   **MR. HALL:** No.

9                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right. Whether you  
10                  found out on June 15<sup>th</sup>, June 16<sup>th</sup>, and possibly again there  
11                  was a discussion about it on June 18<sup>th</sup> with Detective  
12                  Inspector Smith, none of that's in your notes?

13                  **MR. HALL:** No.

14                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right.

15                  Now, sir, it did cause you concern that  
16                  Constable Dunlop was -- whether there was contact with a  
17                  complainant or not, it certainly caused you concern that he  
18                  was in contact with an alleged victim's mother?

19                  **MR. HALL:** Yeah. Well ---

20                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** Given conversations you'd  
21                  had with him the previous year.

22                  **MR. HALL:** We were concerned with him  
23                  contacting victims.

24                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** Fair enough.

25                  We also heard from Inspector Smith, Retired

1 Inspector, that he had advised some individuals about the  
2 allegations involving Mr. Leduc before Mr. Leduc was  
3 actually charged, and were you aware of that, sir?

4 **THE COMMISSIONER:** Say that again, please.

5 **MR. ENGELMANN:** That he actually advised  
6 some individuals about the allegations concerning Jacques  
7 Leduc before Jacques Leduc was even charged.

8 **MR. HALL:** Are you referring to Bishop  
9 LaRocque?

10 **MR. ENGELMANN:** For one, yes. Were you  
11 aware of that, sir?

12 **MR. HALL:** I was aware of that one, yes.

13 **MR. ENGELMANN:** Okay. And, in fact, sir, in  
14 your notes, again, Exhibit 2748, Bates page 9859, the same  
15 date we had which was June 18<sup>th</sup>, '98, after Detective  
16 Inspector Smith's at your office you meet with Bishop  
17 LaRocque?

18 **MR. HALL:** Yes.

19 **MR. ENGELMANN:** And it's to clarify ---

20 **MR. HALL:** It's to clarify information on  
21 Hollis Lapierre, Michael O'Brien at Ingleside.

22 **MR. ENGELMANN:** Okay, and these were two  
23 priests that you were investigating as suspects?

24 **MR. HALL:** Yes.

25 **MR. ENGELMANN:** And if we turn the page, can

1           you just tell us what it says at the top of the page?

2                   **MR. HALL:** "Information that Bishop in  
3                   Prince Albert, Saskatchewan is Bishop  
4                   Blaise Morand. Request that three  
5                   members of the clergy be contacted and  
6                   report to Long Sault."

7                   This is in regards to the arrest on the 9<sup>th</sup>  
8           of July.

9                   What we were asking to do -- our procedure  
10           was to contact the Bishop and have him contact our suspects  
11           and have them report at a certain time, at a certain  
12           location in lieu of arrest warrant.

13                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right. So at least for  
14           -- he was to do that for three members of the clergy?

15                   **MR. HALL:** Yes.

16                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** And did he agree to do that?

17                   **MR. HALL:** Yes.

18                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right.

19                   And then the next sentence says:

20                           "Detective Inspector Smith advised him  
21                           on Leduc."

22                   **MR. HALL:** Yes.

23                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** Do you know why that was  
24           done?

25                   **MR. HALL:** The reason why that was done is

1 because Mr. Leduc was still operating in the legal capacity  
2 for the Diocese.

3 **THE COMMISSIONER:** In 1998?

4 **MR. HALL:** Well, he still was in some  
5 matters, apparently.

6 **MR. ENGELMANN:** And that was your  
7 information or information from Detective Inspector Smith?

8 **MR. HALL:** Well, I think the context of the  
9 information is Detective Inspector Smith asked Bishop  
10 LaRocque about Leduc, did he have any involvement. And he  
11 said yes, I think we were using on some civil matters; it  
12 may have been property or whatever, I'm not sure. But that  
13 was the context of the question.

14 **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right. Well, were you  
15 aware beforehand that Detective Inspector Smith was going  
16 to be talking to the Bishop about Jacques Leduc?

17 **MR. HALL:** No. No.

18 **MR. ENGELMANN:** Is this one of these times  
19 when he said something that ---

20 **MR. HALL:** You know, we go into a meeting we  
21 don't normally sit down and say, "Well you ask this, I ask  
22 that", it's just -- it's the same with the July 23<sup>rd</sup>  
23 meeting, I didn't know he was going to discuss it either  
24 till he did.

25 **MR. ENGELMANN:** Now, sir, you had previously



1 met with Bishop LaRocque, for example, if we go back to  
2 March of that year, March 20<sup>th</sup>, and if you look in Exhibit  
3 2747, Bates pages 784 and 785, you have a reference on  
4 Bates page 9784 that you're attending the residence of  
5 Bishop Eugene LaRocque.

6 **MR. HALL:** The Bates page again, please?

7 **MR. ENGELMANN:** Nine-seven-eight-four  
8 (9784). Again, the date, March 20<sup>th</sup>, 1998.

9 It says:

10 "Presented him with a list of 27 names  
11 of which the Bishop made verbal  
12 comments about their [is it]  
13 locations..."

14 It's the last word on that page.

15 **MR. HALL:** "About their location", yes.

16 We were trying to find out where certain  
17 priests were.

18 **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right. Can you tell us  
19 what it says at the top of the following page?

20 Is that:

21 "...which Detective Inspector Smith  
22 wrote on our copy of the list".

23 **MR. HALL:** Yes.

24 **MR. ENGELMANN:** "The Bishop was given my  
25 business card and telephone number."

1                   **MR. HALL:** Yes.

2                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** "We requested he  
3                   provide..."

4                   **MR. HALL:** "...the full names, date of  
5                   birth, present location, previous  
6                   locations of the names involved.  
7                   Bishop indicated he would call me when  
8                   the information was ready to be picked  
9                   up. Interview concluded 10:20."

10                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right.

11                  Now, by that point-in-time had you discussed  
12                  -- was this your first meeting with the Bishop, sir, or had  
13                  you met with him before?

14                  **MR. HALL:** I believe I met with him before.

15                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** Okay. And, sir, had you  
16                  provided him with some background or general discussion on  
17                  what you were doing in Project Truth?

18                  **MR. HALL:** Yes. We explained the project.  
19                  We also explained that we would need certain information  
20                  from the Diocese in regards to the locations of the various  
21                  priests. I also discussed how that may be obtained; we  
22                  could execute search warrants or he could cooperate and  
23                  provide it, and he indicated that he would cooperate fully.

24                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right.

25                  **MR. HALL:** Which he did.

1                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** And did you talk about how  
2                   you could work together through the course of the  
3                   investigation with respect to the sharing of information?

4                   **MR. HALL:** No. No, no. The only thing we  
5                   spoke about that if we were going to be arresting priests -  
6                   - because in the course of investigating allegations  
7                   against them, we found that there was several houses in the  
8                   City of Cornwall because most of these were retired  
9                   priests; we didn't know where they were.

10                   We tried using Ministry of Transportation  
11                   records to locate them; some of them didn't have driver's  
12                   licences. So the easiest thing to do was to have him tell  
13                   us where they were and have him contact them and have them  
14                   come in.

15                   In lieu of that, it was made clear to him  
16                   we'd have to have arrest warrant. I mean, it was a clear  
17                   understanding. He didn't volunteer anything to us but he  
18                   cooperated for what we asked.

19                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right. So you made it  
20                   clear there was sort of a cooperative way to do things, or  
21                   there was ---

22                   **MR. HALL:** Well, easy/hard way ---

23                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** --- another way ---

24                   **MR. HALL:** --- we'll put it ---

25                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** Sorry?

1                   **MR. HALL:** An easy way and a hard way.

2                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** And you would have set that  
3 out pretty clearly to him?

4                   **MR. HALL:** Yes, and I think we -- we had  
5 some discussions about search warrants.

6                   The difficulty with search warrants is you  
7 have to file them at the court, and the information  
8 obtained is open to the public unless you get a sealing  
9 order, and I knew for a fact -- I was getting calls from  
10 the media asking if we had done any search warrants. Mr.  
11 Dunlop was inquiring if we had done any search warrants,  
12 and we wanted to keep our information out of the media.  
13 So that was another reason for -- if we could do our  
14 investigation by being less intrusive with a search warrant  
15 and accomplish what we wanted to do, that's the way we did  
16 it.

17                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right. And we've looked  
18 at -- aside from the March 20<sup>th</sup> meeting, you had the meeting  
19 on June 18<sup>th</sup> that we just looked at with Detective Inspector  
20 Smith?

21                   **MR. HALL:** Yes.

22                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** Sir, I believe another  
23 meeting, in your notes, is October 26<sup>th</sup>, 1998? And that  
24 will be found in Exhibit 2749, which is Notebook Number  
25 seven. The Bates page is 978, right at the bottom of the

1 page.

2 MR. HALL: Yes.

3 MR. ENGELMANN: "Proceed to residence of  
4 Bishop LaRocque, contact Bishop,  
5 given copy of our recent..."

6 MR. HALL: "...our request for  
7 information."

8 MR. ENGELMANN: Right:  
9 "Said he would try and obtain..."

10 MR. HALL: "Said he would try -- he would  
11 try and obtain the information. He had  
12 no problem with..."

13 MR. ENGELMANN: "Providing."

14 MR. HALL: "...providing photographs,  
15 had a person there as a witness,  
16 thought we were going to interview  
17 him. I indicated that would be at a  
18 later date with Inspector Smith,  
19 and he would give him ample time.  
20 Bishop said he would attempt to  
21 obtain the information and get back  
22 to me."

23 MR. ENGELMANN: All right. And, sir, on  
24 November 23<sup>rd</sup>, 1998 -- I understand it's Exhibit 2116. The  
25 Document Number is 114317; Exhibit 2116.

1                   **THE COMMISSIONER:** It's okay, just put it on  
2                   the screen. It's just a letter. We've got things in the  
3                   vault, so just to keep things going we'll see if we can  
4                   manage with this letter.

5                   **MR. HALL:** Yes.

6                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** It's a letter that you  
7                   write, and, I believe, deliver that day, November 23<sup>rd</sup>,  
8                   1998?

9                   **MR. HALL:** Yes.

10                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** And there's a note on the  
11                  front, "Received, November 23<sup>rd</sup>, '98, a.m.; Reply, November  
12                  23<sup>rd</sup>, '98, p.m."

13                  **MR. HALL:** Yes.

14                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** And inside on -- in  
15                  handwritten -- well, first of all, if we turn to Bates page  
16                  205?

17                  **MR. HALL:** Two zero five (205). which ---

18                  **THE COMMISSIONER:** No, no, no. No, no.

19                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** No, you'll have to look on  
20                  the screen, sir.

21                  **(SHORT PAUSE/COURTE PAUSE)**

22                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** One zero seven two two zero  
23                  five (1072205)

24                  **THE COMMISSIONER:** Yes.

25                  **(SHORT PAUSE/COURTE PAUSE)**

1                   **THE COMMISSIONER:** Have we frozen? Oh -- go  
2 get the document.

3                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** Here, the witness can have  
4 my copy.

5                   **THE COMMISSIONER:** Sure.

6                   **MR. HALL:** Yes, sir?

7                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** Sir, if you'll look at the  
8 last page of the document -- it should be Bates page 2205.

9                   **MR. HALL:** Yes?

10                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** Was that the information  
11 that you were requesting, that you'd enclosed with your  
12 letter?

13                  **MR. HALL:** That's correct.

14                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** And, sir, the information  
15 that you were given back by the Bishop, is that the  
16 information we see on the two preceding pages?

17                  **MR. HALL:** Yes.

18                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** And these two pages also  
19 refer to photographs and other attached information?

20                  **MR. HALL:** Yes.

21                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** So it would seem that there  
22 was almost an immediate response ---

23                  **MR. HALL:** Yes.

24                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** --- on this particular day?

25                  **MR. HALL:** Yes.

1                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** And did you get most of what  
2 you were asking for that day, or do you recall?

3                   **MR. HALL:** I believe we -- we received  
4 everything he had. There was a lot of things he couldn't  
5 locate.

6                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right.

7                   **MR. HALL:** I have every confidence that he  
8 provided everything we asked for, if he could.

9                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right. Do you know if  
10 he undertook to do some further looking, to find out, for  
11 the other things he couldn't locate, or how that was left?

12                   **MR. HALL:** I think when it came to  
13 photographs, because we wanted to do some photo line-ups,  
14 he referred us to where we could find them, like meetings  
15 where pictures had been taken.

16                   Some of it, Constable Genier had to go to  
17 Montreal and track down, but he provided that information  
18 as to where we might look, where we might find it.

19                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** And that was in -- I don't  
20 know if you knew this, but you were doing that photo line-  
21 up on -- with respect to Claude Marleau?

22                   **MR. HALL:** That was one of them. We may  
23 have considered others and -- and because of our  
24 investigation, we felt it wasn't necessary.

25                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right.



1                   Sir, and I understand as well that -- I  
2                   don't know if we have this here -- probably not, because  
3                   it's the next exhibit, Number 2117.

4                   If I could just have moment? Oh, I'm sorry,  
5                   it's exhibit 2119. It's a letter dated July 22<sup>nd</sup>, 1999.

6                   This would have been another letter you  
7                   would have written to the Bishop requesting information?

8                   **MR. HALL:** Yes.

9                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** And, sir, to your knowledge,  
10                  did he -- did he handwrite some answer on it and return it  
11                  to you?

12                  **MR. HALL:** Well, he returned it to me.  
13                  Whether he -- he may have had somebody else -- quite often  
14                  he had somebody else dig the information up for him, so I  
15                  can't say for sure that that's his handwriting.

16                  **THE COMMISSIONER:** Oh, no, no, okay, but you  
17                  got back the letter ---

18                  **MR. HALL:** I got back the letter.

19                  **THE COMMISSIONER:** --- with obvious  
20                  responses to some of the questions?

21                  **MR. HALL:** Exactly.

22                  **THE COMMISSIONER:** Okay.

23                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right.

24                  And then, sir, again, I understand that you  
25                  wrote to the Bishop on October 28<sup>th</sup>, 1999, and this is

1 Exhibit 2120?

2 (SHORT PAUSE/COURTE PAUSE)

3 MR. ENGELMANN: And, again, you would have  
4 received a handwritten response on the letter?

5 MR. HALL: Yes.

6 MR. ENGELMANN: And also, sir, at Exhibit  
7 1993 a handwritten response?

8 MR. HALL: Yes.

9 MR. ENGELMANN: All right. So these --these  
10 responses appear to be coming almost immediately after you  
11 make the request?

12 MR. HALL: Yes.

13 MR. ENGELMANN: All right. So that --those  
14 are examples of some of the requests you made of the Bishop  
15 for information?

16 MR. HALL: Yes.

17 MR. ENGELMANN: And some of the responses  
18 you got back?

19 MR. HALL: Yes.

20 MR. ENGELMANN: Did you ever have situations  
21 where he would volunteer information?

22 MR. HALL: No. Well, I shouldn't say no,  
23 because when we asked where might we find a photograph or  
24 something, where he said, "Well, you go to this place in  
25 Montreal; call them, maybe they might be able to help you."

1 MR. ENGELMANN: Okay.

2 MR. HALL: In that context.

3 MR. ENGELMANN: All right.

4 MR. HALL: But we were asking for something.

5 MR. ENGELMANN: All right.

6 But when you did ask, you got a response and  
7 you often got a response ---

8 MR. HALL: Yes.

9 MR. ENGELMANN: --- very quickly. So he  
10 certainly heeded your advice, took the easy approach and  
11 was cooperative?

12 MR. HALL: Correct.

13 MR. ENGELMANN: Now, sir, do you know or did  
14 you ask if the Diocese conducted their own investigation  
15 into some of these allegations?

16 MR. HALL: Don't recall ever asking.

17 MR. ENGELMANN: Okay.

18 MR. HALL: Not myself.

19 MR. ENGELMANN: All right. Because you knew  
20 there were a great number of priests; some, obviously, who  
21 were deceased by this time but who allegations were made  
22 against?

23 MR. HALL: Yes.

24 MR. ENGELMANN: And I was just wondering if  
25 you would have ever asked him if he or a predecessor would

1 have done any internal investigations with respect to any  
2 of these allegations?

3 MR. HALL: I don't recall asking him. I  
4 know -- I think there was some in the previous  
5 investigation; Detective Inspector Smith. there may have  
6 been some.

7 MR. ENGELMANN: And would he have been fully  
8 apprised as to the number of priests that you were looking  
9 at and the reasons for why you were doing this?

10 MR. HALL: He would only be apprised of the  
11 priest that we asked him information on.

12 MR. ENGELMANN: Okay.

13 MR. HALL: And in addition, when we were  
14 charging priests; obviously, we would call him and ask him  
15 to have them report. Other than that, we didn't give him  
16 any names unless we had a reason to.

17 MR. ENGELMANN: All right.

18 But when you were asking for information  
19 about priests, were you advising him that some or all of  
20 those priests you were asking for information about were  
21 mentioned as alleged suspects -- or alleged abusers?

22 MR. HALL: Well, I may not have known that  
23 when I was asking for the information. For instance, with  
24 Mr. Marleau, we identified a wrong priest so ---

25 MR. ENGELMANN: Fair enough.

1                   **MR. HALL:** --- it's a question of who knew  
2                   what and when. I'm not certain I knew all that information  
3                   at the time.

4                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right.  
5                   And were you familiar with the Diocesan  
6                   protocols with respect to sexual abuse allegations?

7                   **MR. HALL:** No.

8                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** Okay.  
9                   Did you ever ask for information about  
10                  Diocesan protocols or ever get it volunteered to you by the  
11                  Bishop?

12                  **MR. HALL:** I think there was a copy of a  
13                  protocol in Inspector Smith's first investigation, but I'm  
14                  not certain.

15                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** Yes.

16                  **MR. HALL:** I recall reading something  
17                  someplace and where, I don't know.

18                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** Okay.

19                  From back in '94?

20                  **MR. HALL:** I believe so.

21                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right.

22                  But no further discussion that you would  
23                  have had with the Bishop about other protocols and their  
24                  procedures?

25                  **MR. HALL:** No.

1                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right. Now, sir, with  
2                   respect to -- just get back to the charges against Mr.  
3                   Leduc, I think when he was here, Mr. Smith testified that  
4                   the decision to charge Mr. Leduc on July 9<sup>th</sup> was made in  
5                   consultation with Mr. Pelletier. Were you aware of that?

6                   **MR. HALL:** Leduc wasn't charged on July 9<sup>th</sup>.

7                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** Sorry, prior to July 9<sup>th</sup>. I  
8                   apologize; he was charged on June 22<sup>nd</sup>.

9                   **MR. HALL:** That's correct.

10                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** But the decision to charge  
11                  him ahead of those others that you were charging -- you  
12                  were charging a lot of people on July 9<sup>th</sup>.

13                  **MR. HALL:** Correct, 11 people.

14                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** Right.

15                  And a decision was made to charge Mr. Leduc  
16                  before then.

17                  **MR. HALL:** Yes.

18                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** And that would have been  
19                  made in consultation with Mr. Pelletier?

20                  **MR. HALL:** No, I -- we didn't consult with  
21                  the Crown on that one. That was a case where we needed to  
22                  act fairly quickly.

23                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right.

24                  And you did that prior to the submission of  
25                  a Crown brief.

1 MR. HALL: Yes, oh, yes.

2 MR. ENGELMANN: Right?

3 And the reasons for that, sir, at that time?

4 MR. HALL: The reasons for?

5 MR. ENGELMANN: Charging before the Crown  
6 brief?

7 MR. HALL: Well, we -- we had reasonable and  
8 probable grounds. We didn't need to consult with a Crown  
9 attorney on this particular case because it was a fresh  
10 case and, again, the possibility of Mr. Leduc hiring people  
11 and putting them in jeopardy so we acted quickly and I  
12 swore the Informations myself.

13 MR. ENGELMANN: Okay.

14 Were you aware, sir, of any rumours in the  
15 community about the issue at the time?

16 MR. HALL: About?

17 MR. ENGELMANN: Were there -- were there  
18 rumours in the community at all about Mr. Leduc at that  
19 time that you were aware of?

20 MR. HALL: No, the only -- the only  
21 information I had about Mr. Leduc being accused of anything  
22 came in the Dunlop material and that was in regards to  
23 conspiracy. I never, at any time, heard any allegations of  
24 sexual abuse regarding Mr. Leduc ---

25 MR. ENGELMANN: All right.

1                   **MR. HALL:** --- until such time as C-6, et  
2                   cetera, came forward.

3                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** C-16.

4                   **MR. HALL:** C-16.

5                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** Okay. So they -- all you  
6                   knew was from the Dunlop brief and that was about the  
7                   attempt obstruct justice issue?

8                   **MR. HALL:** That's right.

9                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right.

10                   And you swore the Information against Mr.  
11                   Leduc on June 22<sup>nd</sup>, 1998?

12                   **MR. HALL:** Or it may have been the day  
13                   before because I went out of the area to do it.

14                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** And sir, I understand that  
15                   you would have called him and asked him to meet you at the  
16                   police station ---

17                   **MR. HALL:** Yes, I did.

18                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** --- on the same day.

19                   And your note on that, that would be in  
20                   2748, sir. It's Notebook Number 6; the date is June 22<sup>nd</sup>,  
21                   1998, Bates page 9861.

22                   **MR. HALL:** Yes.

23                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** You make a note about  
24                   meeting with a justice of the peace, I believe, at 9:45.

25                   **MR. HALL:** Yes, that's in Brockville.



1                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** You have an Information  
2                   sworn.

3                   **MR. HALL:** Yes.

4                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** Then you call Mr. Leduc and  
5                   you note that conversation towards the bottom of the page.

6                   **MR. HALL:** Well, I -- I met with Detective  
7                   Inspector Smith prior to that.

8                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** Yes.

9                   **MR. HALL:** And then at 11:15, I placed a  
10                  call to Mr. Leduc at his business telephone and I -- I  
11                  think initially he was busy. He returned a call to me. I  
12                  gave my number:

13                                "Eleven thirty-five (11:35) Mr. Leduc  
14                                returned call."

15                  I told him I would like to speak to him at  
16                  Long Sault OPP Detachment at 1230 hours. He asked, "Can  
17                  you tell me what it is about?" I replied, "I would rather  
18                  speak to you in private and in person."

19                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right.

20                  And sir, on the following page, you discuss  
21                  his attendance at the station.

22                  **MR. HALL:** Yeah, "...speak to him in private  
23                  and in person instead of at your office," is what I told  
24                  him. He said he'd be there at 12:30; Long Sault.

25                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right.

1 And at the bottom of the page:

2 "He has no objection to us tape  
3 recording the interview and he thought  
4 he was there to talk about the Catholic  
5 Church issues."

6 MR. HALL: I believe he thought that, yes.

7 MR. ENGELMANN: Okay. That was your thought  
8 and -- because you were investigating those issues as well.

9 MR. HALL: Well, when I called him, I knew  
10 exactly what I was going to do. He -- he figured I just  
11 wanted to interview him on some other matter.

12 MR. ENGELMANN: Fair enough.

13 MR. HALL: I mean, I could have went to the  
14 office and arrested him.

15 MR. ENGELMANN: And you go on -- and your  
16 notes carry on about this meeting on Bates page 863.

17 MR. HALL: Yes.

18 MR. ENGELMANN: All right. And there's some  
19 reference to "L" and "D" on the page. Who are they?

20 MR. HALL: Well, "D" was Dupuis; "L" was  
21 Leduc.

22 MR. ENGELMANN: Okay.

23 MR. HALL: They're talking, I'm recording.

24 MR. ENGELMANN: I'm sorry?

25 MR. HALL: They're talking and I'm

1 recording.

2 MR. ENGELMANN: All right.

3 And ---

4 MR. HALL: This -- this conversation was  
5 when the tape recorder was turned off because he wanted  
6 legal counsel and whatnot and ---

7 MR. ENGELMANN: All right.

8 So he's asking some questions about when  
9 these complaints would have come in, et cetera.

10 MR. HALL: Yes.

11 MR. ENGELMANN: All right.

12 And these arrangements for his arrest, that  
13 was your idea?

14 MR. HALL: Yes.

15 MR. ENGELMANN: All right.

16 And is that -- excuse my ignorance, but is  
17 that typically how you would do an arrest of this nature?

18 MR. HALL: Yeah, you try to be as least  
19 intrusive as necessary. We weren't going to go and put the  
20 handcuffs on and make a public display in front of his  
21 employees. I mean, you know, you've got to be considerate.  
22 So I've done it that way before and Inspector Smith  
23 suggested we do it that way. He was still in charge at the  
24 time. It's much like the policy we set to contact the  
25 Bishop about the members of the clergy. We set a policy

1 and we stuck to it.

2 MR. ENGELMANN: All right.

3 Now, sir, at or about this time, just prior  
4 to this, you had also been investigating a fellow by the  
5 name of Richard Hickerson.

6 MR. HALL: Yes.

7 MR. ENGELMANN: And that investigation would  
8 have started with a statement coming in on October 7<sup>th</sup>, 1997  
9 from C-11. If you can just take a look at the binder for a  
10 minute.

11 MR. HALL: Yes.

12 MR. ENGELMANN: Sir, if you want to confirm  
13 that date you can; it's in the Exhibit Registry, which is  
14 2771. I can tell you, though, it was on October 7<sup>th</sup> that he  
15 would have given a statement. I understand, sir, as well  
16 then on October 30<sup>th</sup> another individual gave a statement  
17 alleging abuse, and his name was Keith Ouellette.

18 MR. HALL: Yes.

19 MR. ENGELMANN: And he also alleged abuse by  
20 others, but he as well alleged abuse by Richard Hickerson.

21 MR. HALL: That's correct.

22 MR. ENGELMANN: And, sir, a third individual  
23 came in on June 2<sup>nd</sup>, 1998 and also made a number of  
24 allegations, including allegations against Richard  
25 Hickerson. And his name ---

1                   **MR. HALL:** Does he have a moniker?

2                   **THE COMMISSIONER:** Just a second.

3                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** I don't believe so. I'm  
4 looking at C-90 but I don't think that's the same person.  
5 No, it's not. Yeah, his name is Robert Sheets.

6                   **MR. HALL:** Yes.

7                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right. So a statement  
8 October 7<sup>th</sup>, '97; a statement October 30<sup>th</sup>, '97; and then I  
9 understand another statement June 2<sup>nd</sup>, '98. So three  
10 different alleged victims ---

11                   **MR. HALL:** Yes.

12                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** --- of the same individual.  
13 Sir, and I believe you have a note discussing these  
14 statements and I'll just -- if you just give me a moment.  
15 I believe the date is April 30<sup>th</sup>, 1998. That would be in  
16 Exhibit 2747 and the Bates page is 9813.

17                   **MR. HALL:** Yes.

18                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** I believe it says:

19                   "Statements, discuss Hickerson with  
20 Don."

21                   **MR. HALL:** Yes, Don Genier.

22                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** Oh, okay. Right.

23                   Now, sir, do you know, were you waiting for  
24 a third victim to come forward or what was going on here?  
25 Are you able to help us?

1                   **MR. HALL:** Mr. Sheets lived on the other  
2 side of the province.

3                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** Okay.

4                   **MR. HALL:** And I accompanied Constable  
5 Genier when we went to interview him.

6                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** That's the interview on June  
7 2<sup>nd</sup>, '98, sir?

8                   **MR. HALL:** That's right.

9                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right.

10                  **THE COMMISSIONER:** So the other side of the  
11 province is?

12                  **MR. HALL:** London.

13                  **THE COMMISSIONER:** Oh.

14                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** And had it taken some time  
15 to make those arrangements? I'm just wondering; you had  
16 two statements from October of '97 and then the next one is  
17 June 2<sup>nd</sup>, '98.

18                  **MR. HALL:** Well, I think the reason we  
19 waited, we were going down that area for other reasons as  
20 well.

21                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right.

22                                Sir, I understand that on ---

23                  **MR. HALL:** See, we had -- I had one  
24 individual in London who I believed was sexually abused,  
25 who didn't really want to get involved and I was -- made

1 some efforts to have him come forward.

2 MR. ENGELMANN: All right. This was -- this  
3 would have been someone -- a suspect other than  
4 Mr. Hickerson?

5 THE COMMISSIONER: No, not a suspect; a  
6 victim.

7 MR. ENGELMANN: I know you're talking about  
8 a victim in London, but that victim dealt with another  
9 suspect ---

10 THE COMMISSIONER: Right.

11 MR. ENGELMANN: --- not Mr. Hickerson?

12 MR. HALL: No, but I think the one I'm  
13 thinking of could have been Mr. Hickerson as a suspect, but  
14 he didn't want to become involved.

15 MR. ENGELMANN: All right. So this could  
16 have been a fourth alleged victim?

17 MR. HALL: Yes.

18 MR. ENGELMANN: All right.

19 MR. HALL: If my memory serves me correctly.  
20 I'd have to refer to some documents to be specific on this.

21 MR. ENGELMANN: Sir, on June 11<sup>th</sup>, 1998 --  
22 and that's Exhibit 2748; it's your sixth notebook.

23 MR. HALL: Bates number?

24 MR. ENGELMANN: Bates page 9854. You have a  
25 reference ---

1                   **MR. HALL:** Nine eight five four (9854)?

2                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** Nine eight five four (9854).

3                   You have a reference at around 12:45, near the bottom.

4                   **MR. HALL:** Yes.

5                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** There's reference to  
6                   Hickerson. Can you just tell us what's above it?

7                   **MR. HALL:** It says, "Don and Joe," referring  
8                   to Detective Constable Don Genier and Detective Constable  
9                   Joe Dupuis, "to do Hickerson cautioned statement."

10                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right. So is your  
11                  understanding that they were to take a cautioned statement  
12                  from him on that date?

13                  **MR. HALL:** Yes.

14                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** And is that a strategy that  
15                  you were trying at or about that time to ---

16                  **MR. HALL:** Well, it's a strategy that I use,  
17                  not very often, where you go and you interview a suspect  
18                  under caution and you tell him he may be charged with an  
19                  offence, and usually we used that in a few occasions in  
20                  this investigation as primarily -- particularly with  
21                  members of the clergy, because you don't necessarily expect  
22                  them to admit to anything, but they do indicate the alleged  
23                  victim -- knowledge, where they were. So you've covered  
24                  location, you've covered identity, so you -- it's just an  
25                  investigative tool.



1                   And then when they're arrested, or  
2                   subsequently when they're arrested and charged, then it's a  
3                   formal, "You are charged with," and given a caution again.  
4                   And some of them -- they have a right to consult a lawyer  
5                   and they say what they want to say.

6                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right, so the ---

7                   **MR. HALL:** But it's useful, and that's what  
8                   I was doing.

9                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** Okay, so the idea may be to  
10                  interrupt the cautioned statement, charge them and carry on  
11                  if they still want to carry on?

12                  **MR. HALL:** No.

13                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** Well, I misunderstood then.  
14                  I'm sorry.

15                  **MR. HALL:** No, no. You take a statement.  
16                  Instead of saying, "You're charged with ---"

17                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** Right.

18                  **MR. HALL:** --- you say, "You may be  
19                  charged."

20                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** Right.

21                  **MR. HALL:** Maybe; you know, possibly. But  
22                  he's given the same caution as if you were charging him.

23                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** Yes.

24                  **MR. HALL:** He has a right; he doesn't have  
25                  to say a word to you.

1                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** And during the course of  
2                   that interview ---

3                   **MR. HALL:** Well ---

4                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** --- if you get more than  
5                   those facts that you've just told about but you get some  
6                   kind of an admission ---

7                   **MR. HALL:** Yes. I think if you look at Mr.  
8                   Sauvé -- look at his "may be" statement and you'll see.  
9                   But if you -- you have the opportunity to ask questions if  
10                  he wants to answer them, so you cover some bases doing  
11                  that.

12                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** Right. And, sir, if you do  
13                  get the admission during that ---

14                  **MR. HALL:** It could possibly be used. He's  
15                  already been cautioned, so if he ---

16                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** Right.

17                  **MR. HALL:** --- wants to talk about, it's at  
18                  his own peril.

19                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right. And, sir, I  
20                  understand that you used that technique with a number of  
21                  the suspects in this matter.

22                  **MR. HALL:** Yes.

23                  **MR. ENGELMANN:** For example -- and I'll just  
24                  give you a few -- Lionel Carriere, March 11<sup>th</sup>, '98.

25                  **MR. HALL:** Well, I'd have to see the

1 statement to see whether it says, "You're charged with" or  
2 "You may be charged." I can't tell you.

3 MR. ENGELMANN: All right.

4 MR. HALL: I can tell you it's probably Mr.  
5 Barque was one of them. Mr. Sauv  was one and  
6 Mr. Hickerson was one.

7 MR. ENGELMANN: Father Martin?

8 MR. HALL: Could very well have been. I'd  
9 have to -- you know.

10 MR. ENGELMANN: George Lawrence?

11 MR. HALL: Could have been, could have been.

12 MR. ENGELMANN: Father Lapierre. It appears  
13 there were a number of these in or around March of '98.

14 MR. HALL: Yes, but I didn't do it with them  
15 all.

16 MR. ENGELMANN: No. No, no. I'm talking  
17 about a handful or so, okay? And that was just -- that was  
18 a case-by-case determination or was that a practice?

19 MR. HALL: No, it was a case by case. Like  
20 I say, if we had some doubt as to whether the priests are  
21 at a certain parish at a given time, or we've some doubt as  
22 to whether the altar boy was there, it was a method of  
23 trying to narrow that down because in the course of --  
24 particularly with the clergy, the documentation we received  
25 would say that this priest served at a particular church

1 for a number of years.

2 The difficulty arises when he may have went  
3 to another church to relieve for holidays and sometimes  
4 people get married or there's going to be a funeral, they  
5 want a particular priest but it's at another church. So  
6 the availability of abuse to occur could have very well  
7 taken place at another church that wouldn't show in the  
8 records.

9 So we ask him, "Where you been, what have  
10 you done?"

11 **MR. ENGELMANN:** And you can get some of  
12 those basic facts that you might not get from the  
13 documentary record?

14 **MR. HALL:** Definitely.

15 **MR. ENGELMANN:** You can confirm the  
16 existence of the relationship; you can confirm whether or  
17 not he was in charge of altar boys; whether he ---

18 **MR. HALL:** Time period.

19 **MR. ENGELMANN:** Sorry?

20 **MR. HALL:** The time period.

21 **MR. ENGELMANN:** Right. Right, so you could  
22 get some very useful information that you might not be able  
23 to get through other means?

24 **MR. HALL:** Yes.

25 **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right.

1                   **THE COMMISSIONER:** It's 4:30.

2                   **MR. ENGELMANN:** How are you doing, sir, you

3                   ---

4                   **MR. HALL:** I'm done.

5                                   **(LAUGHTER/RIRES)**

6                   **THE COMMISSIONER:** Come back tomorrow  
7 morning. We good for 9 o'clock or 9:30; 9:00 is fine?

8                   **MR. HALL:** I'll go with nine.

9                   **THE REGISTRAR:** Order; all rise. À l'ordre;  
10 veuillez vous lever.

11                                   This hearing is adjourned until tomorrow  
12 morning at 9:00 a.m.

13                   --- Upon adjourning at 4:37 p.m./

14                                   L'audience est ajournée à 16h37

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

1  
2  
3  
4  
5  
6  
7  
8  
9  
10  
11  
12  
13  
14  
15  
16  
17  
18  
19  
20  
21  
22  
23  
24  
25

C E R T I F I C A T I O N

I, Dale Waterman a certified court reporter in the Province of Ontario, hereby certify the foregoing pages to be an accurate transcription of my notes/records to the best of my skill and ability, and I so swear.

Je, Dale Waterman, un sténographe officiel dans la province de l'Ontario, certifie que les pages ci-hautes sont une transcription conforme de mes notes/enregistrements au meilleur de mes capacités, et je le jure.



---

Dale Waterman, CVR-CM